

The New Testament

THE TESTIMONY OF ST. MATTHEW

Chapter 1

1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begot Isaac, and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his brethren, and Judah begot Perez and Zerah of Tamar, and Perez begot Hezron, and Hezron begot Ram, and Ram begot Amminadab, and Amminadab begot Nahshon, and Nahshon begot Salmon, and Salmon begot Boaz of Rahab, and Boaz begot Obed of Ruth, and Obed begot Jesse, and Jesse begot David the king. And David the king begot Solomon of her whom David had taken of Uriah, and Solomon begot Rehoboam, and Rehoboam begot Abijah, and Abijah begot Asa, and Asa begot Jehoshaphat, and Jehoshaphat begot Joram, and Joram begot Uzziah, and Uzziah begot Jotham, and Jotham begot Ahaz, and Ahaz begot Hezekiah, and Hezekiah begot Manasseh, and Manasseh begot Amon, and Amon begot Josiah, and Josiah begot Jeconiah and his brethren about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

3 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconiah begot Shealtiel, and Shealtiel begot Zerubbabel, and Zerubbabel begot Abihud, and Abihud begot Eliakim, and Eliakim begot Azor, and Azor begot Zadok, and Zadok begot Achim, and Achim begot Eliud, and Eliud begot Eleazar, and Eleazar begot Matthan, and Matthan begot Jacob. And Jacob begot Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, as the prophets have written, who is called Christ.

4 So all the generations from Abraham to David were fourteen generations, and from David until the carrying away into Babylon were fourteen generations, and from the carrying away into Babylon until Christ were fourteen generations.

5 Now, as it is written, the birth of Jesus Christ happened this way. After his mother, Mary, was betrothed to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the **Holy Ghost**. Then Joseph, her husband, being a just man and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away in private. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a vision, saying, Joseph, you son of David, fear not to take unto yourself Mary your wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the **Holy Ghost**. And she shall bring forth a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins. Now this took place that all things might be fulfilled which were spoken of the Lord by the prophets, saying, Behold, a virgin shall be with child and shall bring forth a son. ~~And, and~~ they shall call his name Immanuel; ~~___~~ which (being interpreted) is, God with us. Then Joseph, awaking out of his vision, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife, and knew her not until she had brought forth her ~~firstborn~~ **first born** son. And they called his name Jesus.

6 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is the child that is born the Messiah of the Jews? For we have seen his star in the east and have come to worship him. When Herod the king had heard of the child, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them, saying, Where is the place that is written of by the prophets in which Christ should be born? For he greatly feared, yet he believed not the prophets. And they said unto him, It is written by the prophets that he should be born in Bethlehem of Judea, for thus have they said: The word of the Lord came unto us, saying, And you, Bethlehem, which lays in the land of Judea, in you shall be born a Prince ~~which~~ **who** is not the least among the princes of Judea; for out of you shall come the Messiah who shall save my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had called the wise men privately, inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child. And when you have found the child, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. When they had heard the king, they departed.

8 And behold, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them until it came and stood over where the young child was. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceedingly great joy. And when they ~~were~~ **had** come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother and fell down and worshipped him. And when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts: gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

9 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

10 And when they ~~were~~had departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a vision, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt, and remain there until I bring you word, for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. And then he arose, and took the young child and the child's mother by night, and departed into Egypt, and was there until the death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

11 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceedingly angry, and sent forth and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem and all the region thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, In Ramah there was a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning; Rachel weeping for the loss of her children and would not be comforted because they were not.

12 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a vision to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for they are dead who sought the young child's life. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the stead of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. But, notwithstanding, being warned of God in a vision, he went into the eastern parts of Galilee, and he came and ~~dwelt~~dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets: He shall be called a Nazarene.

13 And it came to pass that Jesus grew up with his brethren, and waxed strong, and waited upon the Lord for the time of his ministry to come. And he served under his father, and he spoke not as other men, neither could he be taught; for he needed not that any man should teach him.

14 And after many years, the hour of his ministry drew nigh.

Chapter 2

1 And in those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea, and saying, Repent, for the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven is at hand; for I am he who was spoken of by the prophet Isaiah, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ~~you~~ the way of the Lord and make his paths straight.

2 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair and a leather girdle about his loins, and his food was locusts and wild honey. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan. And many were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O ~~children~~generation of vipers—~~Who~~, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come? Why is it that you receive not the preaching of him whom God has sent? If you receive not this in your hearts, you receive not me. And if you receive not me, you receive not him of whom I am sent to bear record; and for your sins, you have no cloak. Repent; therefore, and bring forth fruits meet for repentance. And think not to say within yourselves, We are the children of Abraham, and we only have power to bring seed unto our father Abraham; for I say unto you that God is able, of these stones, to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also, the ~~axe~~axe is laid unto the root of the trees; therefore, every tree which brings not forth good fruit shall be hewn down and cast into the fire.

3 I indeed baptize you with water upon your repentance, and when he of whom I bear record comes — who is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear, or whose place I am not able to fill — as I said, I indeed baptize you before he comes, that, when he comes, he may baptize you with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost and fire. And it is he of whom I shall bear record, whose winnowing fork shall be in his hand; and he will thoroughly purge his floor and gather his wheat into the storehouse, but in the fullness of his own time will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. Thus came John, preaching and baptizing in the river of Jordan, bearing record that he who was coming after him had power to baptize with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost and fire.

4 And then came Jesus ~~came~~ from Galilee to Jordan, unto John, to be baptized of him. But John refused him, saying, I have need to be baptized of you, and why do you come to me? And Jesus, answering, said unto him, Suffer me to be baptized of you, for thus it becomes us, to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him. And John went down into the water and baptized him. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up ~~straightway~~immediately out of the water. And John saw, and behold, the ~~heavens~~Heavens were opened unto him. And he saw the ~~Spirit~~spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting upon Jesus. And behold, he heard a voice from ~~heaven~~Heaven saying, You are my Son; this day, I have begotten you.

5 Then Jesus was led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be with God. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights and had communed with God, he was afterward hungry; and was left to be tempted of the Devil. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If you beare the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. But Jesus answered and said, It is written: Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God.

6 Then Jesus was taken up into the holy city, and the Spirit set him on the pinnacle of the temple. Then the Devil came unto him and said, If you beare the Son of God, cast yourself down, for it is written: He shall give his angels charge concerning you, and in their hands they shall bear you up, lest at any time you dash your foot against a stone. Jesus said unto him, It is written again: You shall not test the Lord your God.

~~7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again: You shall not tempt the Lord your God.~~

8 And again, Jesus was in the Spirit, and it took him up into an exceedingly high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and the glory of them. And the Devil came unto him again, and said, All these things will I give unto you; if you will fall down and worship me. Then said Jesus unto him, Depart from here Satan, for it is written: You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve. Then the Devil left him.

9 And now Jesus knew that John was cast into prison, and he sent angels, and behold, they came and ministered unto him.

Chapter 3

1 And Jesus departed into Galilee, and leaving Nazareth in Zebulun, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast in the borders of Nephthalim, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, The land of Zebulun and the land of Nephthalim, in the way of the sea beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; the people who sat in darkness saw a great light, and unto them that sat in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung up. From that time, Jesus began to preach and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of Heaven is at hand.

2 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren (Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother) casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. And he said unto them, I am he of whom it is written by the prophets; follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. And they, believing on his words, left their nets and straightway followed him. And going on from there, he saw two other brethren (Jacob, and John his brother, the sons of Zebedee) in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets. And he called them. And they immediately left their father in the ship and followed him.

3 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of diseases among the people who believed on his name. And his fame went throughout all Syria. And they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with diverse diseases and torments, and those who were possessed with devils, and those who were lunatic, and those that had the palsy, and he healed them.

4 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and Decapolis, and Jerusalem, and Judea, and beyond Jordan; and Jesus, seeing the multitudes, went up into a mountain. And when he was seated, his disciples came unto him, and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying, Blessed are they who shall believe on me. And again, more blessed are they who shall believe on your words when you shall testify that you have seen me and that I am.

5 Yea, blessed are they who shall believe on your words, and come down into the depth of humility, and be baptized in my name, for they shall be visited with fire and the Holy Ghost, and shall receive a remission of their sins.

6 Yea, blessed are the poor in spirit who come unto me, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.

7 And again, blessed are all they that mourn, for they shall be comforted.

8 And blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth.

9 And blessed are all they that do hunger and thirst after righteousness, for they shall be filled with the Holy Ghost.

10 And blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy.

11 And blessed are all the pure in heart, for they shall see God.

12 And blessed are all the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God.

13 And blessed are all they that are persecuted for my name's sake, for theirs is the kingdom of Heaven.

14 And blessed are you when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake, for you shall have great joy and be exceedingly glad; for great shall be your reward in ~~heaven~~Heaven; for so persecuted they the prophets who were before you.

15 Truly, truly I say unto you, I give unto you to be the salt of the earth. But if the salt shall lose its savor, with what shall the earth be salted? The salt shall be, from then on, good for nothing; but to be cast out and to be trodden ~~under foot~~underfoot of men.

16 Truly, truly I say unto you, I give unto you to be the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. Behold, do men light a candle and put it under a bushel? Nay, but on a candlestick, and it gives light to all that are in the house. Therefore, let your light so shine before this world, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven.

17 Think not that I have come to destroy the law or the prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill; for truly I say unto you, heaven and earth must pass away, but one jot or one tittle shall by no means pass from the law until all shall be fulfilled. Whoever, therefore, shall break one of these least commandments and shall teach men so to do, he shall by no means be saved in the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven. But whoever shall do and teach these commandments of the law until it shall be fulfilled, the same shall be called great and shall be saved in the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven. For I say unto you, except your righteousness shall exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, you shall in no case enter into the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven.

18 You have heard that it has been said by them of old time that you shall not kill, and whoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment of God. But I say unto you that whoever is angry with his brother shall be in danger of his judgment. And whoever shall say to his brother, Raca, or Rabcha, shall be in danger of the council. And whoever shall say to his brother, You fool, shall be in danger of ~~hell fire~~hellfire.

19 Therefore, if you shall come unto me, or shall desire to come unto me, or if you bring your gift to the altar and there remember that your brother has anything against you, leave your gift before the altar, and go your way unto your brother, and first be reconciled to your brother, and then come and offer your gift.

20 Agree with your adversary quickly while you are in the way with him, lest at any time your adversary deliver you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and you should be cast into prison. Truly I say unto you, ~~You~~you shall by no means come out from there until you have paid the utmost ~~quadrans~~farthing.

21 Behold, it is written by them of old time that you shall not commit adultery. But I say unto you that whoever looks on a woman to lust after her, has committed adultery with her already in his heart ~~already~~. Behold, I give unto you a commandment that you suffer none of these things to enter into your heart; for it is better that you should deny yourselves of these things, wherein you will take up your cross, than that you should be cast into hell.

22 Wherefore, if your right eye offend you, pluck it out and cast it from yourself; for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be cast into hell. Or if your right hand offend you, cut it off and cast it from yourself; for it is profitable for you that one of your members should perish, and not that your whole body should be cast into hell. And now this I speak, a parable concerning your sins; wherefore, cast them from you that you may not be hewn down and cast into the fire.

23 It has been written that whoever shall divorce his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. Truly, truly I say unto you that whoever shall divorce his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causes her to commit adultery. And whoever shall marry her that is divorced commits adultery.

24 Again, it has been written by them of old time: You shall not swear falsely, but shall perform unto the Lord your oaths. But I say unto you, swear not at all, neither by ~~heaven~~Heaven, for it is God's throne; nor by the earth, for it is his footstool; neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King; neither shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make one hair white or black. But let your communications be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay; for ~~whatsoever~~whatever is more than these comes of evil.

25 You have heard that it has been said, An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth. But I say unto you that you ~~not~~resist not evil, but whoever shall smite you on your right cheek, turn to him the other also. And if any man will sue you at the law and take away your coat, let him have it. And if he sue you again, let him have your cloak also. And whoever shall compel you to go a mile, go with him a mile, and whoever shall compel you to go with him two, you shall go with him two. Give to him that asks of you; and from him that would borrow of you, turn not away.

26 You have heard that it has been said, You shall love your neighbor and hate your enemy. But I say unto you, Lovelove your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them who falsely accuse you and persecute you, that you may be the children of your Father who is in

~~heaven~~Heaven; for he makes his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust. For if you love only them who love you, what reward have you? Do not even the publicans the same? And if you salute your brethren only, what do you more than others? Do not even the publicans the same? You are therefore commanded to be perfect, even as your Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven is perfect. 27 And it came to pass as Jesus taught his disciples, he said unto them, Take heed that you do not your alms before men to be seen of them; otherwise, you have no reward of your Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven. Therefore, when you do alms, do not sound a trumpet before you as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Truly I say unto you, they have their reward. But when you do alms, let it be unto you as your left hand not knowing what your right hand does, that your alms may be in secret, and your Father who sees in secret, ~~himself~~ shall reward you openly ~~himself~~.

28 And when you pray, you shall not be as the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogue and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. For truly I say unto you, they have their reward. But you, when you pray, enter into your closet. And when you have shut the door, pray to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret shall reward you openly. But when you pray, use not vain repetition as the hypocrites, for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. Therefore, ~~debe~~ not ~~be~~-like unto them. ~~For,~~ for your Father knows what things you have need of before you ask ~~Him~~him. Therefore, after this manner you shall pray, saying;

29 Our Father who is in ~~heaven,~~ HallowedHeaven, hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come. ~~Your;~~ your will be done on earth, as it is done in ~~heaven~~Heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses; as we forgive them who trespass against us. And suffer us not to be led into temptation, but deliver us from evil. For yours is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

30 For if you forgive men their trespasses, who trespass against you, your ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you ~~do not~~ forgive ~~not~~ men their trespasses, neither will your ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father forgive you your trespasses.

31 Moreover, when you fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance; for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Truly I say unto you, they have their reward. But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, that you appear not unto men to fast, but unto your Father who is in secret. And your Father who sees in secret shall reward you openly.

32 Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust ~~do~~ corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; but lay up for yourselves treasures in ~~heaven~~Heaven, where neither moth nor rust ~~do~~ corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal; for where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

33 The light of the body is the eye. If, therefore, your eye ~~should~~ be single to the glory of God, your whole body shall be full of light. But if your eye ~~should~~ be evil, your whole body shall be full of darkness. If, therefore, the light which is in you ~~should~~ be darkness, how great shall that darkness be.

34 No man can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

35 And again I say unto you, ~~Gogo~~ into the world and ~~do not~~ care ~~not~~ for the world, for the world will hate you, and will persecute you, and will turn you out of their synagogues. Nevertheless, you shall go forth from house to house teaching the people, and I will go before you. And your ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father will provide for you whatever things you need, for food and what you shall eat, and for raiment, what you shall wear or put on.

36 Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what you shall eat; or what you shall drink, nor yet for your bodies, what you shall put on. Is not the life more than food and the body than raiment? Behold the fowls of the air, for they ~~desow~~ not ~~sow~~, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns, yet your ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father feeds them. Are you not much better than they? How much more will ~~Hehe~~ not feed you?

37 Wherefore, take no thought for these things, but keep my commandments with which I have commanded you. For who of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? And why do you take thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow. They toil not, neither do they spin, and yet I say unto you that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field — which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven — how much more will ~~Hehe~~ not provide for you, if you are not of little faith?

38 Therefore, take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? Or, what shall we drink? Or, with what shall we be clothed? Why is it that you ~~grumble~~murmur among yourselves, saying, We cannot obey your word,

because you have not all these things, and seek to excuse yourselves, saying that after all these things do the ~~Gentiles~~ seek? Behold, I say unto you that your ~~heavenly~~ Heavenly Father knows that you have need of all these things.

39 Wherefore, seek not the things of this world, but seek first to build up the kingdom of God and to establish his righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you. Take; therefore; no thought for ~~the next day~~ tomorrow, for ~~the next day~~ tomorrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day shall be the evil thereof.

40 Now these are the words which Jesus taught his disciples that they should say unto the people: Judge not unrighteously, that you be not judged, but judge righteous judgment; for with what judgment you shall judge, you shall be judged. ~~And; and~~ with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you again.

41 And again, you shall say unto them, Why is it that you behold the speck that is in your brother's eye, but consider not the beam that is in your own eye? Or how will you say to your brother, Let me pull ~~out~~ the speck, out of your eye, and cannot behold a beam in your own eye? And Jesus said unto his disciples, Do you behold the scribes, and the Pharisees, and the priests, and the Levites? They teach in their synagogues, but do not observe the law nor the commandments, and all have gone out of the way and are under sin. Go and say unto them, Why do you teach men the law and the commandments when you yourselves are the children of corruption? Say unto them, You hypocrites, first cast out the beam out of your own eyes, and then shall you see clearly to cast ~~out~~ the speck, out of your brother's eye.

42 Go into the world, saying unto all, Repent, for the kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven has come near ~~to~~ unto you. And the mysteries of the kingdom you shall keep within yourselves, for it is not meet to give that which is holy unto the dogs. ~~Neither; neither~~ cast your pearls unto swine, lest they trample them under their feet: ~~For; for~~ the world cannot receive that which you yourselves are not able to bear. Wherefore, you shall not give your pearls unto them, lest they return and rend you. Say unto them, Ask of God. Ask and it shall be given you. ~~Seek; seek~~ and you shall find. ~~Knock; knock~~ and it shall be opened unto you. ~~For; for~~ everyone that asks, receives. ~~And; and~~ he that seeks, finds. ~~And; and~~ unto him that knocks, it shall be opened.

43 And then said his disciples unto him, They will say unto us, We ourselves are righteous and ~~do not~~ need ~~not~~ that any man should teach us. God, we know, heard Moses and some of the prophets, but us ~~He~~ will not hear. And they will say, We have the law for our salvation and that is sufficient for us.

44 Then Jesus answered and said unto his disciples, Thus shall you say unto them: What man among you, having a son — and he shall be standing out and shall say, Father, open your house that I may come in and eat with you — will ~~he~~ not say, Come in my son, for mine is yours and yours is mine? Or what man is there among you who, if his son ask bread, will ~~he~~ give him a stone? Or if he ask a fish, will ~~he~~ give him a serpent? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father who is in ~~heaven~~ Heaven give good things ~~to~~ unto them that ask ~~Him~~ him? Therefore, all things whatsoever you ~~would~~ desire that men should do to you, do even so to them, for this is the law and the prophets.

45 Repent; therefore; and enter in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate and broad is the way that leads to destruction, and many there ~~beare~~ who go in thereat, because strait is the gate and narrow the way that leads unto life, and few there ~~beare~~ that find it.

46 And again, beware of false prophets that come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. You shall know them by their fruits. For do men gather grapes of thorns, ~~or?~~ Or figs of thistles? Even so, every good tree brings forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree brings forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that brings not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. Wherefore, by their fruits you shall know them.

47 Truly I say unto you, it is not everyone that says unto me, Lord, Lord, that shall enter into the kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven, but he that does the will of my Father who is in ~~heaven~~ Heaven. For the day soon comes that men shall come before me to judgment, to be judged according to their works. And many will say unto me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in your name, and in your name have cast out devils, and in your name done many wonderful works? And then will I say, You never knew me. Depart from me, you that work iniquity.

48 Therefore, whoever hears these sayings of mine and does them, I will liken him unto a wise man who built his house upon a rock. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it ~~did~~ fell not fall, for it was founded upon a rock. And everyone that hears these sayings of mine and does ~~not do~~ them; ~~not~~ shall be likened unto a foolish man who built his house upon the sand. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

49 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings with his disciples, the people were astonished at his teachings, for he taught them as one having authority from God and not as having authority from the scribes.

Chapter 4

1 And when Jesus washad come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. And behold, there came a leper worshipping him, saying, Lord, if you willare willing, you can make me clean. And Jesus put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I willam willing. Be clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus said unto him, See that-you tell no man, but go your way; and show yourself to the priests, and offer the gift that Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

2 And when Jesus washad entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeechingimploring him and saying, Lord, my servant lies at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. And Jesus said unto him, I will come and heal him. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that you should come under my roof; but speak the word only and my servant shall be healed. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me. And I say to this man, Go, and he goes; and to another, Come, and he comes; and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. And when they that followed him heard this, they marveled. And when Jesus heard this, he said unto them that followed, Truly I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And I say unto you that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heavenHeaven. But the children of the wicked one shall be cast out into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go your way, and as you have believed, so be it done unto you. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

3 And when Jesus washad come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid and sick of a fever. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her, and she arose and ministered unto them. Now when the evening was-comecame, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils, and he cast out the evil spirits with the word, and healed all that were sick, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying, He-himselfHimself took our infirmities, and bore our sicknesses.

4 Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side of the sea. And a certain scribe came unto him and said, Master, I will follow you wherever you go. And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me and let the dead bury their dead.

5 And when he washad entered into a ship, his disciples came unto him. And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves, but he was asleep. And his disciples came unto him and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, else we perish. And he said unto them, Why are you fearful, O you of little faith? Then he arose and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm. But the men marveled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

6 And when he washad come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him a man possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceedingly fierce, so that no man could pass that way. And behold, he cried out, saying, What have we to do with you, Jesus, you Son of God!?! Have you come here to torment us before the time? And there was, a good way off from them, a herd of many swine feeding. So the devils besoughtimplored him, saying, If you cast us out, suffer us to go into the herd of swine. And he said unto them, Go. And when they werehad come out, they went into the herd of swine, and; behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea and perished in the waters. And they that kept them fled and went their way into the city, and told everything which took place, and what washad befallen the possessed of the devils. And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus. And when they saw him, they besoughtimplored him that he would depart out of their region.

7 And Jesus entered into a ship and passed over and came into his own city. And behold, they brought to him a man, sick of the palsy, lying on a bed. And Jesus, knowing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer. Your; your sins beare forgiven you. Go your way and sin no more. And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth. And Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, Why is it that you think evil in your hearts? For is it not easier to say, Your sins beare forgiven you, than to say, Arise and walk? But I said this, that you may know that the Son of Man has power on earth to forgive sins. Then Jesus said unto the sick of the palsy, Arise, take up your bed, and go unto your house. And he immediately arose and departed to his house. But when the multitude saw it, they marveled and glorified God, who had given such power unto men.

8 And as Jesus passed forth from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the place where they received tribute, as was customary in those days, and he said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass as Jesus sat at a meal in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and with his disciples. And when the Pharisees saw them, they said unto his disciples, Why does your master eat with publicans and sinners? But when Jesus heard them, he said unto them, They that ~~beare~~ whole ~~do not~~ need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go and learn what this means: I desire mercy, and not sacrifice. For I am not come to call the righteous, but ~~the~~ sinners to repentance.

9 And while he was thus teaching, there came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast ~~often~~ oft, but your disciples ~~do fast~~ not fast? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn as long as the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

10 Then said the Pharisees unto him, Why will you not receive us with our baptism, seeing we keep the whole law? But Jesus said unto them, You keep not the law. If you had kept the law, you would have received me, for I am he that gave the law. I ~~do not~~ receive not you with your baptism because it profits you nothing, for when that which is new has come, the old is about to be put away; for no man puts a piece of new cloth on an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up takes from the garment, and the rent is made worse. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles, else the bottles break, and the wine runs out, and the bottles perish. But they put new wine into new bottles and both are preserved.

11 While he spoke these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dying, but come and lay your hand upon her and she shall live. And Jesus arose and followed him, and also his disciples, and many people crowded him. And behold, a woman who was diseased with a discharge of blood twelve years, came behind him and touched the hem of his garment; for she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. But Jesus turned himself about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort. ~~Your~~; your faith has made you whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

12 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, he said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleeps. And they laughed him to scorn. But when the people were put forth, he went in and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. And the fame of Jesus went abroad into all that land.

13 And when Jesus departed from there, two blind men followed him, crying and saying, Jesus, ~~So~~ you son of David, have mercy on us. And when he ~~washad~~ came into the house, the blind men came to him, and Jesus said unto them, Do you believe that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. Then ~~he~~ touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it unto you. And their eyes were opened. And sternly he charged them, saying, Keep my commandments and see you tell no man in this place, that no man know it. But they, when they ~~werehad~~ departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

14 And as they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb man spoke. And the multitude marveled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. But the Pharisees said, He casts out the devils through the prince of the devils. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. But when he saw the multitude, he was moved with compassion on them because they were weary and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

15 Then he said unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the laborers are few. Pray Ask therefore; the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth laborers into his harvest. And when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

Chapter 5

1 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: the first, Simon, who is called Peter; and Andrew, his brother; Jacob, the son of Zebedee; and John, his brother; Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; Jacob, the son of Alphaeus; and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; Simon, the Canaanite; and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

2 These twelve Jesus sent forth and commanded them, saying, Do Go not go into the way of the Gentiles gentiles, and ~~do not~~ enter not into any city of the Samaritans, but rather go to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as you go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven Heaven is at hand. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils. Freely you have received, freely give. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor bags scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes,

nor yet staves, for the workman is worthy of his food. And into whatever town or city you shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide until you go from there. And when you come into a house, salute it. ~~And, and~~ if the house ~~be~~is worthy, let your peace come upon it; but if it ~~be~~is not worthy, let your peace return to you. And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when you depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet for a testimony against them. And truly I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city.

3 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves. ~~Be, therefore,~~ wise servants and as harmless as doves. But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues, and you shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the ~~Gentiles~~gentiles. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what you shall speak, for it shall be given you in that same hour what you shall speak; for it is not you that speaks, but the ~~Spirit~~spirit of your Father ~~whowhich~~ speaks in you.

4 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child. And the children shall rise up against their parents and cause them to be put to death. And you shall be hated of all the world for my name's sake, but he that endures to the end shall be saved. But when they persecute you in one city, flee into another; for truly I say unto you, you shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, until the Son of Man has come.

5 Remember, the disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord. It is enough that the disciple be as his master and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household? ~~Do not fear~~Fear them ~~not~~, therefore, for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, and hidden that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, preach in light. And what you hear in the ear, preach upon the housetops.

6 And ~~do not fear~~not them ~~whomwho~~ are able to kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul. But rather fear him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for ~~an assarion~~farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father knowing it. And the very hairs of your head are all numbered. ~~Do~~Fear not ~~fear~~, therefore. ~~You, you~~ are of more value than many sparrows. Whoever, therefore, shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven; but whoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven.

7 ~~Do~~Think not ~~think~~ that I have come to send peace on earth. I came not to send peace, but a sword; for I have come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law. And a man's foes will be they of his own household. He who loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and he who loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. ~~And, and~~ he who ~~doestakes~~not ~~take~~his cross and follow after me, is not worthy of me. He who seeks to save his life shall lose it, and he who loses his life for my sake shall find it.

8 He who receives you, receives me. And he who receives me, receives him who sent me. He that receives a prophet, in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward. And he that receives a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward. And whoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, truly I say unto you, he shall by no means lose his reward.

Chapter 6

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed from there to teach and to preach in their cities. Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples and said unto him, Are you he of whom it is written in the prophets that should come, ~~or?~~ Or do we look for another? Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John again of those things which you do hear and see, how the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, and the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached unto them. And blessed is John and whoever shall not be offended in me.

2 And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went you out into the wilderness to see? Was it a reed shaken with the wind? And they answered him, No. And he said, But what went you out to see? Was it a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in kings' houses. But what went you out to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet; for this is the one of whom it is written: Behold, I send my messenger before your face, ~~whomwho~~ shall prepare your way before you. Truly I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there has not risen a greater than John the Baptist. Notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of Heaven is greater than he.

~~3 Notwithstanding, he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.~~ 3 And from the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven suffers violence, and the violent take it by force. But the days will come when the violent shall have no power, for all the prophets and the law prophesied that it should be thus, until John. Yea, as many as have prophesied have foretold of these days. And if you will receive it, truly he was the Elias who was ~~for~~ to come and prepare all things. He that has ears to hear, let him hear.

4 But unto what shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their friends, and saying, We have piped unto you and you have not danced. We have mourned for you and you have not lamented. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He has a devil. The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a gluttonous man and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But I say unto you, Wisdom is justified of her children.

5 Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: Woe unto you, Chorazin. Woe unto you, Bethsaida. For if the mighty works which were done in you had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long since in sackcloth and ashes. But I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

6 And you, Capernaum, which are exalted unto ~~heaven~~Heaven, shall be brought down to hell; for if the mighty works which have been done in you had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. But I say unto you that it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for you.

7 And at that time, there came a voice out of ~~heaven~~Heaven. And Jesus answered and said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of ~~heaven~~Heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and prudent and have revealed them unto babes. Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in your sight. All things are delivered unto me of my Father, and no man knows the Son, but the Father. Neither knows any man the Father, save the Son, — and to whom the Son will reveal himself, they shall see the Father also.

8 Then ~~spoke~~ Jesus ~~spoke~~, saying, Come unto me, all you that labor and are heavily ~~laden~~loaded, and I will give you rest. Take my yoke upon you and learn of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart. And you shall find rest unto your souls, for my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

9 At that time, Jesus went on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day through the ~~grain fields~~grainfields, and his disciples were hungry and began to pluck the heads of grain and to eat. But when the Pharisees saw them, they said unto him, Behold, your disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day. But he said unto them, Have you not read what David did when he was hungry, and they that were with him? How he entered into the ~~house~~House of God and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? Or have you not read in the law, how that on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath, and you say they are blameless? But I say unto you that in this place is one greater than the temple. But if you had known what this ~~meant~~means — I desire mercy, and not sacrifice — you would not have condemned the guiltless. For the Son of Man is Lord even of the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath.

10 And when he ~~washad~~ departed from there, he went into their synagogues, and behold, there was a man who had a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath days?;? — that they might accuse him. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day, ~~he will~~ he not lay hold on it and lift it out? How much ~~better~~ then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore, it is lawful to do well on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath days. Then said he to the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like unto the other.

11 Then the Pharisees went out and held a council against him, how they might destroy him. But Jesus knew when they took counsel, and he withdrew himself from there. And great multitudes followed him, and he healed their sick and charged them that they should not make him known, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet Isaiah, saying, Behold my servant whom I have chosen, my ~~beloved~~Beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased. I will put my ~~Spirits~~spirit upon him and he shall show judgment to the gentiles. He shall not quarrel nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, until he send forth judgment unto victory. And in his name shall the ~~Gentiles~~gentiles trust.

12 Then ~~one~~ was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb. And he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spoke and saw. And all the people were amazed and said, Is this the son of David? But when the Pharisees heard that he had cast out the devil, they said, This man does not cast out devils; but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils. And Jesus knew their thoughts and said unto them,

Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then shall his kingdom stand? And if I, by Beelzebub, cast out devils, by whom do your children cast out devils? Therefore, they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spiritspirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come unto you, for they also cast out devils by the Spiritspirit of God; for unto them is given power over devils that they may cast them out, or else how can one enter into a strong man's house and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? And then he will spoil his house.

13 He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathers not with me, scatters abroad. Wherefore, I say unto you, all manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men who receive me and repent, but the blasphemy against the Holy-Ghostholy ghost; it shall not be forgiven unto men. And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man, it shall be forgiven him. But whoever speaks against the Holy-Ghostholy ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

14 Either make the tree good and his fruit good, or else make the tree corrupt and his fruit corrupt, for the tree is known by the fruit. And Jesus said, O you childrengeneration of vipers. How can you, being evil, speak good things? For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks. A good man, out of the good treasure of the heart, brings forth good things; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure, brings forth evil things. And again I say unto you that every idle word men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment; for by your words you shall be justified, and by your words you shall be condemned.

15 Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from you. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and there shall be no sign given to it but the sign of the prophet Jonah; for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of Man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

16 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in judgment with this generation and shall condemn it, because they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and you behold a greater than Jonah is here. The queen of the south shall rise up in the day of judgment with this generation and shall condemn it, for she came from the furthest parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and you behold a greater than Solomon is here.

17 Then came some of the scribes and said unto him, Master, it is written that every sin shall be forgiven, but you say, Whoever speaks against the Holy-Ghostholy ghost shall not be forgiven. And they asked him, saying, How can these things be? And he said unto them, When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walks through dry places, seeking rest, and finds none. But when a man speaks against the Holy-Ghostholy ghost, then he says, I will return into my house from which I came out. And when he has come, he finds him empty, swept, and garnished, for the good spirit leaves him unto himself. Then goes the evil spirit and takes with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there. And the last end of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

18 And while he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and brethren stood outsidewithout, desiring to speak with him. Then one said unto him, Behold, your mother and your brethren stand outsidewithout, desiring to speak with you. But he answered and said unto the man that told him, Who is my mother? And who are my brethren? And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. And he gave them charge concerning her, saying, I go my way, for my Father has sent me, and whoever shall do the will of my Father who is in heavenHeaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Chapter 7

1 And it came to pass, the same day, Jesus went out of the house and sat by the seaside. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore. And he spoke many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow. And when he sowed, some seeds fell by the wayside, and the fowls came and devoured them up. Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth, and immediately they sprung up. And when the sun was up, they were scorched because they had no deepness of earth; and because they had no root, they withered away. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up and choked them. But others fell into good ground and brought forth fruit: some ana hundredfold, some sixtyfold, and some thirtyfold. Who has ears to hear, let him hear.

2 Then the disciples came and said unto him, Why do you speak unto them in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heavenHeaven, but to them it is not given; for whoever receives, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance. But whoever continues not to receive, from him shall be taken away even that he has. Therefore, I speak to them in parables because they seeing, see not, and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand. And

in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah concerning them, which says, By hearing you shall hear and shall not understand, and seeing you shall see and shall not perceive. ~~For~~ for this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed, lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

3 But blessed are your eyes, for they see, and your ears, for they hear. And blessed are you because these things have come unto you that you might understand them. And truly I say unto you, many righteous prophets have desired to see these days which you see, and have not seen them, and to hear that which you hear, and have not heard.

4 Hear ~~;~~ therefore ~~;~~ the parable of the sower. When anyone hears the word of the kingdom and understands not, then comes the wicked one and catches away that which was sown in his heart; this is he who received seed by the wayside. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that hears the word and readily with joy receives it, yet he has not root in himself and endures but for a while; for when tribulation or persecution arises because of the word, immediately he is offended. He also who received seed among the thorns is he that hears the word, and the care of this world and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becomes unfruitful. But he who received seed into the good ground is he that hears the word and understands and endures, which also bears fruit and brings forth: some ~~ana~~ hundredfold, some sixty, and some thirty.

5 Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven is likened unto a man who sowed good seed in his field, but while he slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the blade sprung up and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, did ~~not you~~ ~~not~~ sow good seed in your field? From where then does it have tares? He said unto them, An enemy has done this. And the servants said unto him, ~~Is it your will~~ Do you desire then that we go and gather them up? But he said, Nay, lest while you gather up the tares, you root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest, and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ~~you~~ together first the wheat into my barns, and the tares are bound in bundles to be burned.

6 Another parable ~~he~~ put ~~he~~ forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed which a man took and sowed in his field, which indeed is the least of all seeds, but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs and becomes a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

7 Another parable ~~he~~ spoke ~~he~~ unto them ~~;~~: The kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, until the whole was leavened.

8 All these things ~~spoke~~ Jesus ~~spoke~~ unto the multitudes in parables, and without a parable ~~he~~ spoke ~~he~~ not unto them, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

9 Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house. And his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, He that sows the good seed is the Son of Man. The field is the world. The good seed are the children of the kingdom, but the tares are the children of the wicked. The enemy that sowed them is the ~~devil~~ Devil. The harvest is the end of the world, or the destruction of the wicked, and the reapers are the angels or the messengers sent of ~~heaven~~ Heaven. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this world, or the destruction of the wicked. For in that day, before the Son of Man shall come, he shall send forth his angels and messengers of ~~heaven~~ Heaven, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend and them ~~whom~~ who do iniquity, and shall cast them out among the wicked. And there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth, for the world shall be burned with fire. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who has ears to hear, let him hear.

10 Again, the kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven is like unto a treasure hidden in a field. And when a man has found a treasure which is hidden, he secures it, and ~~straightway~~ immediately, for joy thereof, goes and sells all that he has and buys that field.

11 Again, the kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven is like unto a merchant man ~~;~~ seeking goodly pearls, who, when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had and bought it.

12 Again, the kingdom of ~~heaven~~ Heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind, which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. So shall it be at the end of the world ~~;~~ — and the world is the children of the wicked. The

angels shall come forth and sever the wicked from among the just and shall cast them out into the world to be burned. There shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

13 Jesus said unto them, Have you understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. Then he said unto them, Every scribe well-instructed in the things of the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven is like unto a householder, a man; therefore; who brings forth out of his treasure that which is new and old.

14 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed from there. And when he ~~was~~had come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogues, insomuch that they were astonished and said, From where does this Jesus have this wisdom and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? And his brethren, Jacob, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas, and his sisters, are they not all with us? From where then does this man have all these things? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country and in his own house. And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Chapter 8

1 At that time, Herod, the tetrarch, heard of the fame of Jesus and said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake (his brother Philip's wife); for John said unto him, It is not lawful for you to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude because they counted him as a prophet.

2 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them and pleased Herod, whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatever she would ask. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a dish. And the king was sorry; ~~Nevertheless;~~ nevertheless, for the oath's sake, and them that sat with him at a meal, he commanded it to be given. And he sent and beheaded John in the prison. And his head was brought in a dish and given to the damsel, and she brought it to her mother. And his disciples came and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

3 When Jesus heard that John was beheaded, he departed from there by ship into a ~~deserted~~solitary place, apart; and when the people had heard of him, they followed him on foot out of the cities. And Jesus went forth and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

4 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a ~~deserted~~solitary place, and the time is now past. Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and buy themselves provisions.

But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart. Give them ~~something~~ to eat. And they ~~said~~say unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes. He said, Bring them here to me. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and he took the five loaves and the two fishes and, looking up to ~~heaven~~Heaven, he blessed, and broke, and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. And they did all eat and were filled. And they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

5 And ~~straightway~~immediately Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship and to go before him unto the other side; while he sent the multitudes away. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray; and when the evening ~~was~~came, he was there alone.

6 But the ship was now in the middle of the sea, tossed with the waves, for the wind was contrary. And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit. And they cried out for fear. But

~~straightway~~immediately Jesus spoke unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I. Be not afraid. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it ~~be~~is you, bid me come unto you on the water. And he said, Come. And when Peter ~~was~~had come down out of the ship, he walked on the water to go to Jesus. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid, and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me! And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand and caught him, and said unto him, O you of little faith, why did you doubt? And when they ~~were~~had come into the ship, the wind ceased. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Truly, you are the Son of God.

7 And when they ~~were~~had gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased, and ~~besought~~implored him that they might only touch the hem of his garment; and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

8 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees who were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do your disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them, Why do you also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? For God

commanded, saying, Honor your father and mother, and he that curses father or mother, let him die the death which Moses shall appoint. But you say, Whoever shall say to father or mother, By ~~whatsoever~~~~whatever~~ you might be profited by me, it is a gift from me — and honor not his father or mother — it is well. Thus have you made the commandment of God of no effect by your tradition. O you hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying, This people draw near to me with their mouth and honor me with lips, but their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship me, teaching the doctrines and the commandments of men.

9 And he called the multitude and said unto them, Hear, and understand: not that which goes into the mouth defiles the man, but that which comes out of the mouth, this defiles the man. Then came his disciples and said unto him, Do you know that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying? But he answered and said, Every plant which my ~~heavenly~~~~Heavenly~~ Father has not planted shall be rooted up. Let them alone. They are blind leaders of the blind, and if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

10 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. And Jesus said, Are you also yet without understanding? Do you not yet understand that whatever enters in at the mouth goes into the belly and is cast into the waste? But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart, and they defile the man; for out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemy. ~~These — these~~ are things which defile a man, ~~but~~. ~~But~~ to eat with unwashed hands defiles not a man.

11 Then Jesus went from there and departed into the ~~regions~~~~region~~ of Tyre and Sidon. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same region and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, you ~~Son~~~~son~~ of David! My daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and ~~besought~~~~implored~~ him, saying, Send her away, for she cries after us. He answered, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and to cast it to dogs. And she said, Truth, Lord, yet the dogs eat of the crumbs that fall from the master's table. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is your faith; ~~;~~ be it unto you even as you ~~will~~~~desire~~. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

12 And Jesus departed from there, and came near to the ~~sea~~~~Sea~~ of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them some lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet. And he healed them, insomuch that the multitude wondered when they saw the dumb to speak and the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk and the blind to see. And they glorified the God of Israel.

13 Then Jesus called his disciples and said, I have compassion on the multitude because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat, and I will not send them away fasting lest they faint in the way. And his disciples say unto him, From where should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? And Jesus said unto them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and broke the bread, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. And they did all eat and were filled. And they took up of the broken food seven baskets full. And they that did eat were four thousand men, besides women and children.

14 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coast of Magdala.

15 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and ~~tempting~~~~testing~~ Jesus, desired ~~of~~ him that he would show them a sign from ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~. And he answered and said unto them, When it is evening you say, The weather is fair. ~~And, for the sky is red; and~~ in the morning you say, The weather is foul today, for the sky is red and overcast. O hypocrites, you can discern the face of the sky, but you cannot tell the signs of the times. A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it; but the sign of the prophet Jonah. And he left them and departed.

16 And when his disciples ~~were~~~~had~~ come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He said this because we have taken no bread. And when they reasoned among themselves, Jesus perceived it. And he said unto them, O you of little faith, why reason you among yourselves; because you have brought no bread? Do you not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand and how many baskets you took up? Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand and how many baskets you took up? How is it that you do not understand that I spoke not unto you concerning bread, that you should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? Then

understood they ~~how~~ that he ~~bade~~bid them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

Chapter 9

1 And when Jesus came into the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of Man, am? And they said, Some say John the Baptist, some Elijah, and others Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. He said unto them, But whom do you say that I am? And Simon Peter answered and said, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, for flesh and blood has not revealed this unto you, but my Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven. And I say also unto you that you are Peter, ~~and~~. And upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. And I will give unto you the keys of the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven, and ~~whatsoever~~whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in ~~heaven~~Heaven, and ~~whatsoever~~whatever you shall set loose on earth shall be set loose in ~~heaven~~Heaven. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus, the Christ.

2 From that time forth began Jesus to show unto his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. Then Peter took him and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from you, Lord. This shall not be done unto you. But he turned and said unto Peter, Get ~~yourself~~ behind me, Satan. You are an offense unto me, for you savor not the things that ~~beare~~ of God, but those that ~~beare~~ of men.

3 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. And now, for a man to take up his cross is to deny himself from all ungodliness, and from every worldly lust, and keep my commandments. Break not my commandments to save your lives, for whoever will save his life in this world shall lose it in the world to come. And whoever will lose his life in this world, for my sake, shall find it in the world to come. Therefore, forsake the world and save your souls. For what is a man profited if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels, and then he shall reward every man according to his works. Truly I say unto you, there ~~beare~~ some standing here who shall not taste of death until they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom.

4 And after six days, Jesus took Peter, Jacob, and John his brother, and brought them up into a high mountain apart, and was transfigured before them. And his face did shine as the sun and his raiment was white as the light. And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. Then answered Peter and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you ~~will~~are willing, let us make here three tabernacles: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elias. While he yet spoke, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them. And behold, a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my ~~beloved~~Beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; ~~hear~~ him. And when the disciples heard the voice, they fell on their faces and were ~~severely~~sorely afraid. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man save Jesus only.

5 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man until the Son of Man ~~be~~is risen again from the dead. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come and restore all things, as the prophets have written. And again I say unto you that Elias has come already — concerning whom it is written: Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me — and they knew him not, and have done unto him whatever they desired. Likewise shall also the Son of Man suffer of them. But I say unto you, who is Elias? Behold, this is Elias: whom I send to prepare the way before me. Then the disciples understood that he spoke unto them of John the Baptist, and also of another who should come and restore all things, as it is written by the prophets.

6 And when they ~~were~~had come to the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling down to him, and saying, Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatic and severely vexed, for oftentimes he falls into the fire and oft into the water. And I brought him to your disciples and they could not cure him. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? Bring him here to me. And Jesus rebuked the devil and he departed out of him. And the child was cured from that very hour.

7 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could we not cast him out? And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief. For truly I say unto you, if you have faith as a grain of mustard seed, you shall say unto this mountain, Remove to ~~yonder~~that place; ~~—~~ and it shall move; ~~and~~ and nothing shall be impossible unto you. Nevertheless, ~~this~~ kind goes not out but by prayer and fasting.

8 And while they ~~abode~~abided in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of Man shall be betrayed into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceedingly sorry.

9 And when they ~~were~~had come to Capernaum, they that received tribute came to Peter; and said, Does not your master pay tribute? He said, Yes. And when he ~~wash~~had come into the house, Jesus ~~preceeded~~rebuked him, saying, What do you think, Simon? Of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? Of their own children or of strangers? Peter said unto him, Of strangers. Jesus said unto him, Then are the children free. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first comes up. And when you have opened his mouth, you shall find a piece of money. That take, and give unto them for me and you.

10 At the same time ~~came~~ the disciples ~~came~~ unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven? And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the middle of them, and said, Truly I say unto you, except you ~~be~~are converted and become as little children, you shall not enter into the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven. Whoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven. And whoever shall receive one such little child in my name, receives me. But whoever shall offend one of these little ones who believe in me, it ~~were~~would be better for him that a millstone was hung about his neck and he was drowned in the depth of the sea.

11 Woe unto the world because of offenses. ~~For,~~ for it must be that offenses come, but woe to that man by whom the offense comes. Wherefore, if your hand or your foot offend you, cut it off and cast it from yourself; for it is better for you to enter into life lame or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into ~~everlasting~~Everlasting fire. And if your eye offend you, pluck it out and cast it from yourself. It is better for you to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into ~~hell~~ fire~~hell~~fire. And a man's hand is his friend, and his foot also. And a man's eye; are they of his own household.

12 Take heed that you despise not one of these little ones, for I say unto you that in ~~heaven~~Heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven. For the Son of Man has come to save that which was lost and to call sinners to repentance, but those little ones have no need of repentance, and I will save them. What do you think? If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them ~~be~~has gone astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine, and go into the mountains, and seek that which is gone astray? And if it so be that he find it, truly I say unto you, he rejoices more over that which was lost than over the ninety-nine which went not astray. Even so, it is not the will of your Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven that one of these little ones should perish.

13 Moreover, if your brother shall trespass against you, go and tell him his fault between you and him alone. If he shall hear you, you have gained your brother. But if he will not hear you, then take with you one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church. But if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto you as a heathen man and a publican.

14 Truly I say unto you, ~~whatsoever~~whatever you shall bind on earth shall be bound in ~~heaven~~Heaven, and ~~whatsoever~~whatever you shall set loose on earth shall be set loose in ~~heaven~~Heaven. Again, I say unto you that if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, that they may not ask amiss, it shall be done for them of my Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven; for where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in ~~their~~the midst of them.

15 Then ~~came~~ Peter ~~came~~ to him and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? Until seven times? Jesus said unto him, I say not unto you, until seven times, but, until seventy times seven. Therefore is the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven likened unto a certain king; who would take account of his servants. ~~And;~~ and when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him who owed him ten thousand talents. But forasmuch as he had ~~not~~nothing to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. And the servant ~~besought~~implored him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay you all. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and released him, and forgave him the debt. The servant; therefore; fell down and worshipped him.

16 But the same servant went out and found one of his fellow servants, ~~which~~who owed him a hundred pence. And he laid hands on him and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that you owe. And his fellow servant fell down at his feet and ~~besought~~implored him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay you all. And he would not, but went and cast him into prison; until he should pay the debt.

17 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. Then his lord, after ~~that~~ he had called him, said unto him, O you wicked servant, I

forgave you all that debt because you desired me to. Should you not also have had compassion on your fellow servant, even as I had pity on you? And his lord was angry, and delivered him to the torturers; until he should pay all that was due unto him. So likewise shall my heavenlyHeavenly Father do also unto you, if you from your hearts forgive not everyone his brother their trespasses.

18 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee and came into the borders of Judea beyond Jordan. And great multitudes followed him, and many believed on him, and he healed them there.

19 The Pharisees came also unto him, temptingtesting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for every cause? And he answered and said unto them, Have you not read that he who made man at the beginning made him male and female, and said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife, and they two shall be one flesh? Wherefore, they are no more two, but one flesh. What therefore God has joined together, let not man put asunder. They said say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement and to put her away? He said unto them, Moses, because of the hardness of your hearts, suffered you to divorce your wives; but from the beginning it was not so. And I say unto you, whoever shall divorce his wife, except for fornication, and shall marry another, commits adultery. And whoever marries her that is divorced does commit adultery.

20 His disciples said unto him, If the case of the man should be so with a wife, it is not good to marry. But he said unto them, All cannot receive this saying. It is not for them save to whom it is given. For there are some eunuchs who were so born from their mother's womb. And there are some eunuchs who were made eunuchs of men. And there bare eunuchs who have made themselves eunuchs; for the kingdom of heaven'sHeaven's sake. He that is able to receive, let him receive my sayings.

21 Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put hands on them and pray. And the disciples rebuked them, saying, There is no need, for Jesus has said such shall be saved. But Jesus said, Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of heavenHeaven. And he laid hands on them and departed from there.

22 And behold, one came and said, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? And he said unto him, Why do you call me good? There is none good but one; --- that is, God. But if you will enter into life, keep the commandments. He said unto him, Which? Jesus said, You shall not kill. You shall not commit adultery. You shall not steal. You shall not bear false witness. Honor your father and mother. And you shall love your neighbor as yourself. The young man said unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up. What lack I yet? Jesus said unto him, If you will be perfect, go sell that you have and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in heavenHeaven; and come and follow me. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful, for he had great possessions.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Truly I say unto you that it is hard for a rich man to shall difficultly enter into the kingdom of heavenHeaven. And again I say unto you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle; than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. When his disciples heard this, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? But Jesus beheld their thoughts and said unto them, With men, this is impossible; but if they will forsake all things for my sake, with God, whatever things I speak are possible.

24 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all and followed you. What shall we have therefore? And Jesus said unto them, Truly I say unto you that you who have followed me shall, in the resurrection, when the Son of Man shall come sitting on the throne of his glory, you also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. And everyone that has forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold and shall inherit everlasting life. But many of the first shall be last, and the last, first.

25 For the kingdom of heavenHeaven is like unto a man, a householder, who went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his vineyard. And when he had agreed with the laborers for a denarius penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And he went out about the third hour; and found others standing idle in the marketplace, and said unto them, Go you also into the vineyard, and whatever is right, I will give you. And they went their way. And again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour; and did likewise. And about the eleventh hour he went out; and found others standing idle, and said unto them, Why stand you here all the day idle? They said say unto him, Because no man has hired us. He said unto them, Go you also into the vineyard, and whatever is right, you shall receive.

26 So when evening was come came, the lord of the vineyard said unto his steward, Call the laborers and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. And when they came that began about the eleventh hour, they received every man a denarius penny. But when the first came, they supposed that they

should have received more. And they likewise received every man a ~~denarius~~penny. And when they had received a ~~denarius~~penny, they ~~grumbled~~murmured against the master of the house, saying, These last have wrought one hour only, and you have made them equal unto us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day. But he answered one of them and said, Friend, I do you no wrong. Did not you ~~not~~ agree with me for a ~~denarius~~penny? Take yours and go your way. I will give unto this last even as unto you. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with my own? Is your eye evil, because I am good? So the last shall be first, and the first, last. And many are called, but few chosen.

Chapter 10

1 And Jesus, going up to Jerusalem, took the twelve disciples apart in the way and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentilesgentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify. And the third day, he shall rise again.

2 Then came to him ~~came~~ the mother of Zebedee's children, with her sons, worshipping Jesus and desiring a certain thing of him. And he said unto her, What do you willdesire that I should do? And she said unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on your right hand, and the other on your left, in your kingdom. But Jesus answered and said, you know not what you ask. Are you able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, ~~and~~? And to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They saidsay unto him, We are able. And he said unto them, You shall drink indeed of my cup and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with. But to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is for whom it is prepared of my Father, but not mine to give.

3 And when the ten heard this, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. But Jesus called them and said, You know that the princes of the Gentilesgentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you. But whoever will be great among you, let him be your minister. And whoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant, even as the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life, a ransom for many.

4 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. And behold, two blind men sitting by the wayside, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Sonson of David! And the multitude rebuked them, saying, They should hold their peace. But they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, Sonson of David! And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What do you willdesire that I shall do unto you? They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. So Jesus had compassion and touched their eyes. ~~And, and~~ immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

5 And when Jesus drew near to Jerusalem, and they werehad come to Bethphage on the ~~mount~~Mount of Olives, then Jesus sent two disciples, saying unto them, Go into the village ahead of you, and straightwayimmediately you shall find a colt tied. Untie it and bring it unto me. And if any shall say anything unto you, you shall say, The Lord has need of it. And straightwayimmediately he will send it. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, saying, Tell the daughter of Zion, Behold, your King comes unto you, and he is meek, and he is sitting upon an ass, and a colt, the foal of an ass. And the disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them, and brought the colt, and put on it their clothes. And Jesus took the colt and sat thereon. ~~And, and~~ they followed him. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way. Others cut down branches from the trees and strewed in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and also that followed after, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Sonson of David! Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

6 And when he washhad come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? And the multitude said, This is Jesus of Nazareth, the prophet of Galilee.

7 And Jesus went into the temple of God and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, and said unto them, It is written: My house shall be called the house of prayer, but you have made it a den of thieves.

8 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children of the kingdom crying in the temple and saying, Hosanna to the Sonson of David, they were severely displeased, and said unto him, Do you hear what theythese say? And Jesus said unto them, YesYea. Have you never read the scriptures, which say: Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings, O Lord, you have perfected praise? And he left them and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

9 Now in the morning, as he returned into the city, he hungered. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it. And there was not any fruit on it, but leaves only. And he said unto it, Let no fruit grow on you

henceforth for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. And when the disciples saw this, they marveled and said, How soon is the fig tree withered away? Jesus answered and said unto them, Truly I say unto you, if you have faith and doubt not, you shall not only do this to the fig tree, but also, if you shall say unto this mountain, Be ~~you~~-removed; and be ~~you~~ cast into the sea, it shall be done. And all things, whatever you shall ask in prayer, in faith believing, you shall receive.

10 And when he ~~wash~~ad come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority do you these things? And who gave you this authority? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if you tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. The baptism of John, from where was it? From ~~heaven~~Heaven or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From ~~heaven~~Heaven, he will say unto us, Why did you not then believe him? But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people, for all people hold John as a prophet. And they answered Jesus; and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither ~~do~~ I tell I you by what authority I do these things.

11 But what do you think ~~you~~? A man had two sons. And he came to the first, saying, Son, go work today in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not. But afterwards he repented and went. And he came to the second and said likewise. And he answered and said, I will serve, and went not. ~~Whom~~Which of these two did the will of their father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus said unto them, Truly I say unto you that the publicans and harlots shall go into the kingdom of God before you; for John came unto you in the way of righteousness and bore record of me; and you believed him not, but the publicans and the harlots believed him. And you, afterward, when you had seen me, repented not, that you might believe him; for he that believed not John concerning me; cannot believe me, except he first repent. And except you repent, the preaching of John shall condemn you in the day of judgment.

12 And again, hear another parable; for unto you that believe not, I speak in parables, that your unrighteousness may be rewarded unto you. Behold, there was a certain householder; who planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and dug a winepress in it, and built a tower, and leased it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again he sent other servants, more than the first; and they did unto them likewise. But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. And Jesus said unto them, When the lord therefore of the vineyard comes, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They ~~said~~say unto him, He will destroy those miserable, wicked men and will lease the vineyard unto other husbandmen, who shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

13 Jesus said unto them, Did you never read in the scriptures: The stone which the builders rejected, the same is to become the head of the corner; this is the Lord's doings, and it is marvelous in our eyes? Therefore ~~I~~ say I unto you, the kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. For whoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken, but on whomever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

14 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spoke of them. And they said among themselves, Shall this man think that he alone can spoil this great kingdom? And they were angry with him. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they learned that the multitude took him for a prophet.

15 And now his disciples came to him, and Jesus said unto them, ~~Marvel~~Do you marvel at the words of the parable which I spoke unto them? Truly I say unto you, I am the stone, and those wicked ones reject me. I am the head of the corner. These Jews shall fall upon me and shall be broken, and the kingdom of God shall be taken from them and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof (meaning the Gentilesgentiles). Wherefore, on whomever this stone shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. And when the Lord therefore of the vineyard comes, he will destroy those miserable, wicked men, and will ~~let~~lease again his vineyard unto other husbandmen, even in the last days, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

16 And then ~~they~~ understood they the parable which he spoke unto them, that the Gentilesgentiles should be destroyed also; when the Lord should descend out of heavenHeaven to reign in his vineyard, which is the earth and the inhabitants thereof.

17 And Jesus answered the people again, and spoke unto them in parables, and said, The kingdom of heavenHeaven is like unto a certain king; who made a marriage for his son. And when the marriage was

ready, he sent forth his servants to call them that were ~~bidden~~bid to the wedding; and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them that are ~~bidden~~bid, Behold, I have prepared my oxen, and my fatlings have been killed, and my dinner is ready, and all things are prepared; therefore, come unto the marriage. But they made light of the servants and went their ways; ~~—~~ one to his farm, and another to his merchandise. And the remnant took his servants, and treated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard that his servants were dead, he was angry. And he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and ~~burnt~~burned up their city.

18 Then ~~he~~said ~~he~~ to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they who were ~~bidden~~bid were not worthy. Go ~~you~~ therefore into the highways, and as many as you shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

19 But when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man who had not a wedding garment. And he said unto him, Friend, how did you come in here not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then ~~said~~ the king ~~said~~ unto his servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take and cast him away into outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, for many are called, but few chosen. ~~Wherefore; wherefore,~~ all do not have on the wedding garment.

20 Then ~~went~~ the Pharisees ~~went~~ and took counsel how they might entangle him in talk. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that you are true, and teach the way of God in truth. Neither ~~do you~~ care ~~you~~ for any, for you regard not the person of men. Tell us, therefore, What do you think? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar; or not? But Jesus perceived their wickedness and said, You hypocrites, why do you ~~temptest~~ me? Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a ~~denarius~~penny. He said unto them, Whose image is this, and superscription? They said unto him, Caesar's. Then ~~he~~ said ~~he~~ unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and unto God the things which are God's. And when they had heard him say these words, they marveled, and left him and went their way.

21 The same day ~~came~~ the Sadducees ~~came~~ to him; ~~(who say that there is no resurrection;)~~ and asked him, saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were with us seven brethren. And the first, when he had married a wife, died; and, having no children, he left his wife unto his brother. Likewise, the second also, and the third, and even unto the seventh. And last of all, the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife shall she be of the seven? For they all had her.

22 Jesus answered and said unto them, You do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God; for in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in ~~heaven~~Heaven. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have you not read that which was spoken unto you of God, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. And when the multitude heard him, they were astonished at his teachings.

23 But when the Pharisees heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. Then one of them, a lawyer ~~tempting~~testing him, asked, saying, Master, which is the great commandment in the law? Jesus said unto him, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind. This is the first and great commandment. And the second is like unto it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

24 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, saying, What think you of Christ? Whose son is he? They say unto him, The ~~son~~son of David. He said unto them, How then does David, in spirit, call him Lord? ~~Saying — saying,~~ The Lord said unto my ~~Lord, lord~~: Sit ~~you~~ on my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool? If David then called him Lord, how is he his son? And no man was able to answer him a word, neither dare any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

25 Then spoke Jesus to the multitude and to his disciples, saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. All, therefore, whatever they bid you observe, they will make you observe and do; for they are ministers of the law; and they make themselves your judges. But do not after their works, for they say, and do not. For they bind heavy burdens and lay on men's shoulders, and they are grievous to be borne, but they will not move them with one of their fingers. And all their works they do to be seen of men. They make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi (~~— which is~~master); ~~Master~~.

26 But ~~do~~be not ~~be~~called Rabbi; for one is your Master, who is Christ, and all you are brethren. And call no one your creator upon the earth, or your ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father; for one is your creator and ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father, even he who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven. Neither be called Master, for one is your Master, even he whom your ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father sent, who is Christ; for he has sent him among you that you might have life. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. ~~And, and~~ whoever shall exalt himself; shall be abased of him. ~~And, and~~ he that shall humble himself; shall be exalted of him.

27 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. ~~For, for~~ you shut up the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven against men; for you neither go in yourselves, neither suffer them that are entering to go in.

28 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, for you are hypocrites. You devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. Therefore, you shall receive the greater punishment.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. ~~For, for~~ you traverse sea and land to make one convert, and when he is made, you make him twofold more the child of hell than he was before; — like unto yourselves.

30 Woe unto you blind guides, who say, Whoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing, but whoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he commits sin and is a debtor. You are fools, and blind. For which is the greatest? ~~The~~ — the gold, or the temple that sanctifies the gold? And you say, Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing, but whoever swears by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. O fools, and blind. For which is the greatest? ~~The~~ — the gift, or the altar that sanctifies the gift? Truly I say unto you, whoever therefore swears by it, swears by the altar and by all things thereon. And whoever shall swear by the temple, swears by it and by him who dwells therein. And he that shall swear by ~~heaven~~Heaven, swears by the throne of God and by him who sits thereon.

31 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. ~~For, for~~ you pay tithes of mint, and anise, and cumin, and have omitted the weightier things of the law: judgment, mercy, and faith. These ~~you~~ought you to have done, and not to leave the other undone. You blind guides, who strain out a gnat and swallow a camel, who make yourselves appear unto men that you would not commit the least sin, and yet you yourselves transgress the whole law.

32 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. ~~For, for~~ you make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. You blind Pharisees, cleanse first the cup and platter within, that the outside of them may be clean also.

33 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. ~~For, for~~ you are like unto ~~whitened~~whitewashed sepulchers, which indeed appear beautiful outwardly, but are within full of the bones of the dead and of all uncleanness. Even so, you also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within you are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

34 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites. ~~Because, because~~ you build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchers of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore, you are witnesses unto yourselves of your own wickedness. And you are the children of them who killed the prophets, and will fill up the measure then of your fathers, for you yourselves kill the prophets like unto your fathers. You serpents and ~~children~~generation of vipers, how can you escape the damnation of hell?

35 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes. And of them you shall kill and crucify, and of them you shall scourge in your synagogues and persecute from city to city, that upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth; from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zechariah, son of Barachias, whom you slew between the temple and the altar. Truly I say unto you, all these things shall come upon this generation. You bear testimony against your fathers, when you yourselves are partakers of the same wickedness. Behold, your fathers did it through ignorance, but you do not. Wherefore, their sins shall be upon your heads.

36 Then Jesus began to weep over Jerusalem, saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem. ~~You, you~~ who will kill the prophets and will stone them who are sent unto you. ~~How, how~~ often would I have gathered your children together, even as a hen gathers her chickens under her wings, and you would not. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you that you shall not see me henceforth, and know that I am he of whom it is written by the prophets, until you shall say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord in the clouds of ~~heaven~~Heaven, and all the holy angels with him.

37 Then understood his disciples that he should come again on the earth, after ~~that~~ he was glorified and crowned on the right hand of God.

Chapter 11

1 And Jesus went out and departed from the temple. And his disciples came to him to hear him, saying, Master, show us concerning the buildings of the temple, as you have said, They shall be thrown down and left unto you desolate. And Jesus said unto them, Do you not see all these things? And do you not understand them? Truly I say unto you, there shall not be left here upon this temple one stone upon another; that shall not be thrown down. And Jesus left them and went upon the ~~mount~~Mount of Olives.

2 And as he sat upon the ~~mount~~Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be; which you have said concerning the destruction of the temple and the Jews? And what is the sign of your coming ~~and?~~ And of the end of the world? ~~Or, or~~ the destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world?

3 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed, that no man deceive you; for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you. And you shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended and shall betray one another. And many false prophets shall arise and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that remains steadfast and is not overcome, the same shall be saved.

4 When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation; spoken of by Daniel the prophet concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then you shall stand in the holy place (whoever reads, let him understand). Then let them who are in Judea flee into the mountains; let him who is on the housetop flee and not return to take anything out of his house, neither let him who is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child, and unto them that give suck in those days. Therefore, pray to the Lord that your flight ~~be~~shall not ~~be~~ in the winter, neither on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day.

5 For then, in those days, shall be great tribulations on the Jews and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, such as was not before sent upon Israel of God since the beginning of their kingdom until this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel. All things which have befallen them are only the beginning of the sorrows which shall come upon them. And except those days should be shortened, there should ~~be~~ none of their flesh ~~be~~ saved. But for the elect's sake, according to the covenant, those days shall be shortened. Behold those things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews.

6 And again, after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem, if any man shall say unto you, Look ~~Here, here~~ is Christ, or there; ~~—~~ believe him not. ~~For; for~~ in those days there shall also arise false ~~Christ~~Christs and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders, insomuch that if possible, they shall deceive the very elect, who are the elect according to the covenant. Behold, I speak these things unto you for the elect's sake. And you also shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you be not troubled, for all I have told you must come to pass, but the end is not yet. Behold, I have told you before; wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; ~~—~~ go not forth. ~~Behold; behold~~, he is in the secret chambers; ~~—~~ believe it not. ~~For; for~~ as the light of the morning comes out of the east, and shines even unto the west, and covers the whole earth, so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

7 And now I show unto you a parable. Behold, wherever the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together. So likewise shall my elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth. And they shall hear of wars and rumors of wars — behold, I speak unto you for my elect's sake — for nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There shall be famine, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diverse places. And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold. But he that shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved. And again, this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world; for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked. And again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled.

8 And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the ~~powers~~Powers of ~~heaven~~Heaven shall be shaken. Truly I say unto you, this generation; in ~~the~~ which these things shall be shown forth; shall not pass away until all I have told you shall be fulfilled. Although the days will come that heaven and earth shall pass away, yet my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled.

9 And as I said before, after the tribulations of those days, and the ~~powers~~Powers of the ~~heavens~~Heavens shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of Man in heaven. And then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of Man coming in the clouds of ~~heaven~~Heaven, with power and great glory. And whoever treasures up my words shall not be deceived, for the Son of Man shall come, and he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet. ~~And, and~~ they shall gather together the remainder of his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

10 Now learn a parable of the fig tree. When its branches are yet tender and it begins to put forth leaves, you know that summer is near at hand. So likewise, my elect, when they shall see all these things, they shall know that he is near, even at the doors. But of that day and hour no one knows; ~~no~~, not the angels of God in ~~heaven~~Heaven, but my Father only.

11 But as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of Man, for it shall be with them as it was in the days which were before the flood; ~~for~~ For until the day that Noah entered into the ark, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, and knew not until the flood came and took them all away. ~~So also~~; so shall also the coming of the Son of Man be.

12 Then shall be fulfilled that which is written; that in the last days, two shall be in the field, the one shall be taken and the other left. ~~Two~~; two shall be grinding at the mill, the one taken and the other left.

13 And what I say unto one, I say unto all men; watch, therefore, for you know not at what hour your Lord does come. But know this: if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to have been broken up, but would have been ready. Therefore, you ~~be~~ also ~~be~~ ready, for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of Man comes.

14 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant, whom his lord (when he comes) shall find so doing. And truly I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delays his coming, and shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunk, the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looks not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And thus comes the end of the wicked according to the prophecy of Moses, saying, They should be cut off from among the people. But the end of the earth is not yet, but eventually.

15 And then at that day, before the Son of Man comes, the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven shall be likened unto ten virgins, who took their lamps and went forth to meet the bridegroom. ~~And~~, and five of them were wise and five of them were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps and took no oil with them, but the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom comes, go out to meet him! Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil, for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, Lest there be not enough for us and you, go rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came. And they that were ready went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us. But he answered and said, Truly I say unto you, you know me not. Watch, therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of Man comes.

16 Now I will liken these things unto a parable. For it is like ~~as~~ a man traveling into a far country, who called his own servants and delivered unto them his goods. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one — to every man according to his personal ability — and ~~straightway~~ immediately went on his journey. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and gained five other talents. And likewise he who received two talents, he also gained two other. But he that had received one went and dug in the earth and hid his lord's money.

17 After a long time, the lord of those servants came and reckoned with them. And so he that had received the five talents came and brought five other talents, saying, Lord, you delivered unto me five talents; behold, I have gained besides them five talents more. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.

18 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, you delivered unto me two talents; behold, I have gained two talents besides them. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a few things, I will make you ruler over many things. Enter into the joy of your lord.

19 Then he who had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew you, that you are a hard man, reaping where you have not sowed and gathering where you have not scattered. And I was afraid, and went and hid your talent in the earth. And behold, here is your talent. Take it from me as you have from your other servants, for it is yours.

20 His lord answered and said unto him, O wicked and slothful servant. You knew that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not scattered. Having known this, therefore, you ought to have put my money to the exchangers, and at my coming I should have received my own with usury. I will take therefore the talent from you and give it unto him who has ten talents; for unto everyone who has obtained,

other talents shall be given, and he shall have in abundance. But from him that has not obtained, other talents shall be taken away, even that which he has received. And his lord shall say unto his servants, Cast the unprofitable servant unto outer darkness. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

21 When the Son of Man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then he shall sit upon the throne of his glory. And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divides sheep from the goats: the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. And he shall sit upon his throne, and the twelve apostles with him.

22 And then shall the ~~King~~ say unto them on his right hand, Come, you blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world. For I was hungry, and you gave me food. I was thirsty, and you gave me drink. I was a stranger, and you took me in; naked, and you clothed me. I was sick, and you visited me. I was in prison, and you came unto me.

23 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see you hungry, and ~~feed~~ you? Or thirsty, and gave you drink? When did we see you a stranger, and took you in? Or naked, and clothed you? Or when did we see you sick, or in prison, and came unto you? And the King shall answer and say unto them, Truly I say unto you, inasmuch as you have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, you have done it unto me.

24 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, you cursed, into ~~everlasting~~ fire prepared for the ~~devi~~ and his angels. For I was hungry, and you gave me no food. I was thirsty, and you gave me no drink. I was a stranger, and you took me not in; naked, and you clothed me not; sick, and in prison, and you visited me not.

25 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when did we see you hungry, or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto you? Then shall he answer them, saying, Truly I say unto you, ~~Inasmuch~~ as you did it not to one of the least of these my brethren, you did it not unto me. And these shall go away into ~~everlasting~~ punishment, but the righteous into life eternal.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, You know that after two days is the Passover, and then the Son of Man is betrayed to be crucified.

27 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, and consulted, that they might take Jesus by subtlety; and kill him. But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there ~~should~~ be an uproar among the people.

Chapter 12

1 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, there came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head as he sat in the house. But when some saw this, they had indignation, saying, Unto what purpose is this waste? For this ointment might have been sold for much and given to the poor. When they had said thus, Jesus understood them, and he said unto them, Why trouble ~~you~~ the woman? For she has wrought a good work upon me. For you have the poor always with you, but me you have not always. For she has poured this ointment on my body for my burial, and in this thing that she has done, she shall be blessed; for truly I say unto you, wherever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, this thing that this woman has done shall also be told for a memorial of her.

2 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests and said, What will you give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. And from that time, he sought opportunity to betray Jesus.

3 Now on the first day of the ~~feast~~ of ~~unleavened bread~~, the disciples came unto Jesus, saying unto him, Where do you ~~will~~ that we prepare for you to eat the passover? And he said, Go into the city to such a man and say unto him, The Master says, My time is at hand, I will keep the ~~passover~~ at your house with my disciples. And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them, and they made ready the passover.

4 Now when the evening ~~was come~~, he sat down with the twelve. And as they did eat, he said, Truly I say unto you that one of you shall betray me. And they were exceedingly sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? And he answered and said, He that dips his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me, but the Son of Man goes as it is written of him. But woe unto that man by whom the Son of Man is betrayed. It would have been good for that man if he had not been born. Then Judas, who betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, You have said.

5 And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and broke it, and blessed it, and gave to his disciples, and said, Take, eat. This is in remembrance of my body, which I gave a ransom for you. And he took the cup, and

gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink you all of it; for this is in remembrance of my blood of the new covenant, which is shed for as many as shall believe on my name, for the remission of their sins.

6 And I give unto you a commandment; that you shall observe to do the things which you have seen me do, and bear record of me, even unto the end. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

7 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the ~~mount~~Mount of Olives. Then said Jesus unto them, All you shall be offended because of me this night; for it is written: I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of you, I will never be offended. Jesus said unto him, Truly I say unto you that this night, before the cock crows, you shall deny me three times. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with you, yet will I not deny you. Likewise also said all the disciples.

8 Then comes Jesus ~~came~~ with them unto a place called ~~Gethsemane~~Gethsemene, and said unto the disciples, Sit here while I go and pray ~~yonder~~over there. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. Then ~~he~~said he unto them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death. Wait here and watch with me.

9 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it ~~be~~is possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will. And he came unto the disciples and found them asleep, and he said unto Peter, What, could you not watch with me one hour? Watch, and pray that you enter not into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. He went away again the second time and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me; except I drink it, your will be done. And he came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. Then he came to his disciples; and said unto them, Sleep on now, and take rest. Behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

10 And after they had slept, he said unto them, Arise, and let us be going. Behold, he is at hand that does betray me. And while he yet spoke, behold, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomever I shall kiss, that same is he. Hold him fast. And immediately he came to Jesus; and said, Hail, Master; and kissed him. And Jesus said unto him, Judas, why have you come to betray me with a kiss?

11 Then came they ~~came~~ and laid hands on Jesus and took him. And behold, one of them who was with Jesus stretched out his hand and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear. Then said Jesus ~~said~~ unto him, Put up again your sword into its place, for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. Do you think that I cannot now pray to my Father; and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

12 In that same hour said Jesus ~~said~~ unto the multitudes, Are you come out as against a thief with swords and staves ~~for~~in order to take me? I sat daily with you in the temple, teaching, and you laid no hold on me. But all this was done; that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him and fled.

13 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

14 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death, but found none. Yea, though many false witnesses came, they found none that could accuse him. At the last, came two false witnesses ~~came~~ and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God and to build it in three days. And the high priest arose and said unto him, Do you answer nothing? Do you know what these witness against you? But Jesus held his peace.

15 And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure you by the living God; that you tell us whether you ~~be~~are the Christ, the Son of God. Jesus said unto him, You have said. Nevertheless, I say unto you, hereafter ~~you~~shall you see the Son of Man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of ~~heaven~~Heaven. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He has spoken blasphemy. What further need have we of witnesses? Behold, now you have heard his blasphemy. What do you think ~~you~~? They answered and said, He is guilty, and worthy of death. Then they did spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, Prophecy unto us, you Christ. Who is it that smote you?

16 Now Peter sat outside in the palace, and a damsel came unto him, saying, You also were with Jesus of Galilee. But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what you say. And when he ~~was had~~ gone out into the porch, another saw him; and said unto them that were there, This man was also with Jesus of Nazareth. And again he denied, with an oath, saying, I do not know the man. And after a while, ~~came~~ they that stood by ~~came~~ and said to Peter, Surely you also are one of them, for your speech betrays you. Then began he to curse and to swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crowed. And Peter remembered the words of Jesus, which he said unto him: Before the cock crows, you shall deny me three times. And he went out and wept bitterly.

17 When the morning ~~was come~~ ~~came~~, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

18 Then Judas, who had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, regretted it and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said unto him, What is that to us? ~~See you~~ ~~You see~~ to it; your sins be upon you. And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple and departed, and went and hung himself on a tree. And ~~straightway~~ ~~immediately~~ he fell down, and his bowels gushed out, and he died.

19 And the chief priests took the silver pieces and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore, that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value. And therefore they took the pieces of silver and gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed by the mouth of Jeremiah.

20 And Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, saying, Are you the ~~King~~ ~~king~~ of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, You say truly, for thus it is written of me. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. Then said Pilate unto him, Do you not hear how many things they witness against you? And he answered him not to his questions; yea, never a word, insomuch that the governor marveled greatly.

21 Now at the feast, the governor was accustomed to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they ~~would~~ ~~desired~~. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. Therefore, when they ~~were had~~ gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom do you ~~will~~ ~~desire~~ that I release unto you? Barabbas, ~~or?~~ ~~Or~~ Jesus who is called Christ? (For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. When he was seated on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a vision because of him.)

22 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas and destroy Jesus. And the governor said unto them, Which of the two do you ~~will~~ ~~desire~~ that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. Pilate said unto them, What shall I do with Jesus, who is called Christ? And all said unto him, Let him be crucified. And the governor said, Why, ~~what?~~ ~~What~~ evil has he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified! When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but rather a tumult was made, he took water and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person. See that you do nothing unto him. Then answered all the people and said, His blood come on us and our children. Then he released Barabbas unto them. And when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

23 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band, ~~And, and~~ they stripped him, and put on him a purple robe. And when they had plaited a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head and a reed in his right hand. And they bowed the knee before him and they mocked him, saying, Hail, ~~King~~ ~~king~~ of the Jews! And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. And after ~~that~~ they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name, ~~Him; him~~ they compelled to bear his cross.

24 And when they ~~were had~~ come unto a place called Golgotha — that is to say, a place of burial — they gave him vinegar to drink, mingled with gall. And when he had tasted the vinegar, he would not drink. And they crucified him and parted his garments, casting lots, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet: They parted my garments among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. And sitting down, they watched him there.

25 And Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross. And the writing was: ~~jesus of nazareth, the king of the jews~~
JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS
, in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew. And the chief priest said unto Pilate, It should be written and set up over his head his accusation; This is he that said he was Jesus, the ~~Kingking~~ of the Jews. But Pilate answered and said, What I have written, I have written. Let it alone. Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand; and another on the left.

26 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads; and saying, You that destroy the temple; and build it again in three days, save yourself. If you ~~beare~~ the Son of God, come down from the cross. Likewise also the chief priests, mocking with the scribes and elders, said, He saved others, ~~himself~~ he cannot save ~~himself~~. If he ~~beis~~ the ~~Kingking~~ of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. He trusted in God, let him deliver him now. If he will save him, let him save him, for he said, I am the Son of God.

27 One of the thieves also, who was crucified with him, reviled him in like manner. But the other rebuked him, saying, Do you not fear God, seeing you are under the same condemnation, and this man is just and has not sinned? And he cried unto the Lord that he would save him. And the Lord said unto him, This day you shall be with me in the world of spirits.

28 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. And about the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? (That is to say, My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?) Some of them that stood there, when they heard him, said, This man calls for Elijah. And ~~straightwayimmediately~~ one of them ran; and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink. The rest said, Let him be; let us see whether Elijah will come to save him.

29 Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, ~~___~~ saying, Father, it is finished; ~~;~~ your will is done; ~~! ___~~ yielded up the ghost.

30 And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two, from the top to the bottom. And the earth did quake, and the rocks rent, ~~and.~~ And the graves were opened, and the bodies of the saints ~~whowhich~~ slept arose, who were many, and came out of the graves, and after his resurrection went into the holy city; and appeared unto many.

31 Now when the centurions, and they that were with ~~Him,him~~ watching Jesus, heard the earthquake and saw those things which were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. And many women were there beholding afar off, who followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him for his burial, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Jacob and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

32 When the evening ~~was come~~came, there came a rich man of Arimathea; named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple. He went to Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth and laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock. And he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulcher and departed. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting opposite the sepulcher.

33 Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. Command therefore that the sepulcher be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead; so this last imposture will be worse than the first. Pilate said unto them, You have a watch. ~~Go; go~~ your way. ~~Make, make~~ it as sure as you can. So they went and made the sepulcher sure, sealing the stone and setting a watch.

Chapter 13

1 AtIn the end of the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day, as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week, early in the morning, ~~came~~ Mary Magdalene and the other Mary ~~came~~ to see the sepulcher. And behold, there had been a great earthquake, for two angels of the Lord descended from ~~heaven~~Heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. And their countenance was like lightning, and their raiment white as snow. And for fear of them, the keepers did shake; and became as though they were dead. And the angels answered and said unto the women, Fear not, for we know that you seek Jesus who was crucified. He is not here, for he is risen; as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. And go quickly and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goes before you into Galilee; there shall you see him. Behold, I have told you.

2 And they departed quickly from the sepulcher with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. They came and held him by the feet and worshipped him. Then ~~said~~ Jesus ~~said~~ unto them, Be not afraid. Go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

3 Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city and showed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. And when they ~~werehad~~ assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, saying, Say ~~his~~: His disciples came by night and stole him while we slept; ~~and~~. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him and keep you out of trouble. So they took the money and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

4 Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. And when they saw him, they worshipped him, but some doubted. And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in ~~heaven~~Heaven and on earth. Go therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the ~~Holy-Ghost~~holy ghost, teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you. And; behold, I am with you always, unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK

Chapter 1

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. As it is written in the prophets: Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who shall prepare your way before you; the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. John did baptize in the wilderness and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and many were baptized of him in the river Jordan, confessing their sins. And John was clothed with camel's hair and with a girdle of skin about his loins. And he did eat locusts and wild honey, and preached, saying, There comes one mightier than I after me, the latchets of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. I indeed have baptized you with water; but he shall not only baptize you with water, but with fire and the ~~Holy-Ghost~~holy ghost.

2 And it came to pass in those days that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee and was baptized of John in Jordan. And immediately coming up out of the water, he saw the ~~heavens~~Heavens opened and the ~~Spirit~~spirit like a dove descending upon him. And there came a voice from ~~heaven~~Heaven, saying, You are my Son; this day I have begotten you. And John bore record of it.

3 And immediately the ~~Spirit~~spirit took him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, Satan seeking to tempt him, and was with the wild beasts. And the angels ministered unto him.

4 Now after ~~that~~ John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, and saying, The time is fulfilled and the kingdom of God is at hand; repent and believe the gospel.

5 And now as he walked by the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea, for they were fishers. And Jesus said unto them, ~~Follow~~Come after me and I will make you to become fishers of men. And immediately they forsook their nets and followed him. And when he had gone a little farther from there, he saw Jacob, the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. And he called them, and immediately they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants and went after him.

6 And they went into Capernaum. And ~~immediately~~directly, on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day, he entered into the synagogue and taught. And they were astonished at his teachings, for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit. And he cried out, saying, Let us alone! What do we have to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are: the Holy One of God. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold your peace and come out of him. And when the unclean spirit had ~~to~~convulsed him and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? What new ~~teaching~~doctrine is this? For with authority ~~he~~ commands he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the regions round about Galilee.

7 And immediately ~~after~~when they ~~came~~had come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with Jacob and John. And Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and they ~~petitioned~~implored him for her. And he came and took her by the hand and lifted her up. And immediately the fever left her, and she came and ministered unto them. And at evening, after sunset, they brought unto him all that were diseased and them that were possessed with devils. And all the city was gathered together

at the door. And he healed many that were sick of diverse diseases, and cast out many devils, and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

8 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and ~~there~~ prayed ~~there~~. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for you. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also, for that is why I came forth. And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils.

9 And there came a leper to him, ~~petitioning imploring~~ him and kneeling down to him, and said, If you ~~will~~ are willing, you can make me clean. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, and ~~said~~ says unto him, I ~~will~~ am willing. Be clean. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. And he sternly charged him and immediately sent him away, and said unto him, See ~~that~~ you say nothing to any man, but go your way, show yourself to the priests, and offer for your cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But he went out and began to publish it much, and to blazon the matter abroad, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was outside in solitary places. And they came to him from every quarter.

10 And again, he entered into Capernaum after many days, and it was noised abroad that he was in the house. And immediately many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive the multitude, ~~no~~, not ~~even near~~ so much as about the door. And he preached the word unto them. And they came unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, who was ~~carried by~~ borne of four people. And when they could not come near ~~to~~ unto him, ~~because of~~ for the crowd, they uncovered the roof where he was. And when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

11 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, your sins ~~bear~~ are forgiven you. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why does this man thus speak blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God only? And immediately, when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why ~~do you~~ reason ~~you~~ these things in your hearts? Is it not easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Your sins ~~bear~~ are forgiven you, than to say, Arise and take up your bed and walk? But that you may know that the Son of ~~man~~ Man has power on earth to forgive sins, ~~(~~ he said to the sick of the palsy), I say unto you, arise and take up your bed, and go your way, into your house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed. And many glorified God, saying, We never saw the power of God after this manner.

Chapter 2

1 And Jesus went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude went unto him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the place where they receive tribute, as was customary in those days. And he said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him.

2 And it came to pass, that as Jesus sat at a meal in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with him and his disciples (for there were many) and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eats and drinks with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard this, he ~~said~~ says unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but ~~the~~ sinners ~~to~~ repentance.

3 And they came and said unto him, The disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast. And why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but your disciples ~~do~~ fast not ~~fast~~? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? As long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. No man also sews a piece of new cloth on an old garment, else the new piece that filled it up takes away from the old, and the ~~tear~~ rent is made worse. And no man puts new wine into old bottles, else the new wine does burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred. But new wine must be put into new bottles.

4 And it came to pass, that he went through the ~~grain fields~~ grainfields on the ~~sabbath~~ Sabbath day. And his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the heads of grain. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do your disciples on the ~~sabbath~~ Sabbath day do that which is not lawful? And he said unto them, Have you never read what David did, when he had need and was hungry, ~~he~~? ~~He~~ and they who were with him? How he went into the ~~house~~ House of God, in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the showbread which is not lawful to eat but for the priests? And gave also to them who were with him? And he said unto them, The ~~sabbath~~ Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the ~~sabbath~~ Sabbath. Wherefore, the

~~sabbathSabbath~~ was given unto man for a day of rest, and also that man should glorify God, and not that man should not eat. For the Son of ~~manMan~~ made the ~~sabbathSabbath~~ day; therefore, the Son of ~~manMan~~ is Lord also of the ~~sabbathSabbath~~.

5 And he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there that had a withered hand. And they watched him to see whether he would heal him on the ~~sabbathSabbath~~ day, that they might accuse him. And he said unto the man who had the withered hand, Stand forth. And he said unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the ~~sabbathSabbath~~ days, or to do evil? To save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he said unto the man, Stretch ~~outforth~~ your hand. And he stretched out his hand, and his hand was restored whole as the other. And the Pharisees went forth and immediately took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

6 But Jesus withdrew himself, with his disciples, to the sea. And a great multitude from Galilee followed him. And from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and ~~aroundthose about~~ Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him. And he spoke to his disciples that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should crowd him; for he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him in order to touch him. As many as had plagues and unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him and cried, saying, You are the Son of God! And he earnestly charged them that they should not make him known.

7 And he ~~wentgoes~~ up into a mountain and ~~calledcalls~~ whom he ~~wouldintends~~, and they came unto him. And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach and to have power to heal sicknesses and to cast out devils. And Simon he surnamed Peter; and Jacob the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of Jacob; and he surnamed them Boanerges, — which is, ~~Thethe~~ sons of thunder; and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Jacob the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. ~~And they went into a house.~~

8 And ~~they went into a house, and~~ the multitude ~~eamecomes~~ together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. And when his friends heard him speak, they went out to lay hold on him; for they said, He is beside himself. And the scribes who came down from Jerusalem said, He has Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils he casts out devils. Now Jesus knew this, and he called them, and he said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? And if a kingdom ~~should~~ be divided against itself, how can that kingdom stand? And if a house ~~should~~ be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. And if Satan rise up against himself and ~~beis~~ divided, he cannot stand, but speedily has an end. No man can enter into a strong man's house and spoil his goods except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

9 And then came certain men unto him, accusing him, saying, Why do you receive sinners, seeing you make yourself the Son of God? But he answered them and said, Truly I say unto you, all sins which men have committed, when they repent, shall be forgiven them; for I came to preach repentance unto the sons of men. And blasphemies of any kind with which they shall blaspheme shall be forgiven them that come unto me and do the works which they see me do. But there is a sin which shall not be forgiven: he that shall blaspheme against the ~~Holy-Ghostholy ghost~~ never has forgiveness, but is in danger of being cut down out of the world. And they shall inherit ~~eternalEternal~~ damnation. And this he said unto them because they said, He has an unclean spirit.

10 While he was yet with them, and while he was yet speaking, there came then some of his brethren and his mother; and, standing outside, sent unto him, calling unto him. And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, your mother and your brethren outside seek for you. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, ~~or?~~ ~~Or~~ who are my brethren? And he looked ~~roundaboutround about~~ on them who sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren. ~~For; for~~ whoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

11 And he began again to teach by the seaside. And there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship and sat in the sea. And the whole multitude was by the sea, on the land. And he taught them many things by parables.

12 And he said unto them in his teachings, Listen. Behold, there went out a sower to sow. And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. And some fell on stony ground where it had not much earth, and immediately it sprang up because it had no depth of earth. But when the sun was up, it was scorched, and because it had no root, it withered away. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up and choked it; and it yielded no fruit. And other seed fell on

good ground and did yield fruit, that sprang up and increased and brought forth; ~~—~~ some thirtyfold, and some sixty, and some a hundred. And he said unto them, He that has ears to hear, let him hear.

13 And when he was alone with the twelve and they that believed in him, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but unto them that are outside, all things are done in parables; that seeing, they may see and not perceive, and hearing, they may hear and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

14 And he said unto them, Do you not know this parable? And how then will you know all parables? The sower sows the word. And these are they by the wayside where the word is sowed; but when they have heard, Satan comes immediately and takes away the word that was sowed in their hearts. And these are they likewise, who receive the word on stony ground: ~~Who~~who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness, and have no root in themselves and so endure but for a time; and afterward, when affliction or persecution arises for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. And these are they who receive the word among thorns: such as hear the word, and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things, entering in, choke the word; and it becomes unfruitful. And these are they who receive the word on good ground: such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit; ~~—~~ some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some a hundred.

15 And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed, and not to be set on a candlestick? I say unto you, nay. For there is nothing hidden which shall not be manifested, neither was anything kept secret but that it should in due time come abroad. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

16 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear, for with what measure you mete, it shall be measured to you, and unto you that continue to receive, shall more be given; for he that receives, to him shall be given. But he that continues not to receive, from him shall be taken even that which he has.

17 And he said, So is the kingdom of God: as if a man should cast seed into the ground, and should sleep and rise, night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up. He knows not how, for the earth brings forth fruit of herself; ~~—~~ first the blade, then the ear, ~~ear~~head, after that the full grain in the head. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he puts in the sickle, because the harvest has come.

18 And he said, Unto what shall I liken the kingdom of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it? It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sowed in the earth, is less than all the seeds that are in the earth. But when it is sowed, it grows up and becomes greater than all herbs, and shoots out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

19 And with many such parables ~~he~~spoke ~~he~~ the word unto them, as they were able to bear. ~~And he did not speak unto them~~But without a parable ~~spoke he not unto them~~. And when they were alone, he expounded all things unto his disciples.

20 And the same day, when the evening ~~was~~had come, he said unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat over into the ship. And he was in the stern of the ship, asleep on a pillow. And they awoke him and said unto him, Master, do you not care that we perish? And he arose and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace; be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. And he said unto them, Why are you so fearful? How is it that you have no faith? And they feared exceedingly and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

21 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. And when he came out of the ship, immediately there met him, out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit, who had been dwelling among the tombs. And no man could bind him ~~— no~~, not ~~even~~with chains; because he had often been bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him; and the fetters broken in pieces. Neither could any man tame him. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains and in the tombs, crying and cutting himself with stones.

22 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, and cried with a loud voice and said, What have I to do with you, Jesus, ~~Son~~son of the Most High God? I adjure you by God that you ~~do not~~torment me; ~~for not~~! ~~For~~ he said unto him, Come out of the man, unclean spirit. ~~And~~; ~~and~~ he commanded him, saying, Declare your name. And he answered, saying, My name is Legion, for we are many. And he ~~petitioned~~implored him much, that he would not send them away out of the country. Now there was there, near to the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding. And all the devils ~~petitioned~~implored him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. And immediately Jesus gave them leave. And the

unclean spirits went out and entered into the swine. And the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and they were about two thousand, and were ~~choked~~drowned in the sea.

23 And they that fed the swine fled and told the people in the city and in the country all that was done unto the swine. And they went out to see what it was that was done. And they came to Jesus, and saw him that was possessed with the devil and had the legion, sitting and clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid. And they that saw the miracle told them that came out, how it befell him that was possessed with the devil, and how the devil was cast out, and concerning the swine. And they began immediately to ~~pray~~ask him to depart out of their region.

24 And when he ~~wash~~had come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil spoke to Jesus and ~~prayed~~asked him that he might be with him. Nevertheless, Jesus suffered him not, but said unto him, Go home to your friends, and tell them how great things the Lord has done for you, and has had compassion on you. And he departed and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him. And all that heard him did marvel.

Chapter 3

1 And when Jesus had passed over again by ship unto the other side, many people gathered unto him. And he was near ~~to~~unto the sea. And behold, there ~~came~~comes one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name. And when he saw him, he fell at his feet and ~~petitioned~~implored him greatly, saying, My little daughter lies at the point of death. Come and lay your hands on her that she may be healed, and she shall live. And he went with him. And many people followed him and crowded him.

2 And a certain woman, who had a discharge of blood twelve years — and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing better, but rather grew worse — when she had heard of Jesus, she came in the crowd behind and touched his garment; for she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. And immediately the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in body that she was healed of that plague.

3 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the crowd and said, Who touched my clothes? And his disciples said unto him, You ~~saw~~see the multitude crowding you, and ~~saw~~you said, Who touched me? And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. But the woman, fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him and told him all the truth. And he said unto her, Daughter, your faith has made you whole. Go in peace and be whole of your plague.

4 While he yet spoke, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house a man, who said, Your daughter is dead. Why do you trouble the Master any further? As soon as he spoke, Jesus heard the word that was spoken. ~~He, he~~ said unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid; only believe. And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and Jacob, and John the brother of Jacob.

5 And he ~~came~~comes to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and ~~saw~~sees the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. And when he ~~entered~~had come in, he said unto them, Why do you make this ~~fuss~~ado and weep? The damsel is not dead, but sleeps. And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he ~~took~~takes the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and ~~entered~~enters in where the damsel was lying. And he took the damsel by the hand and said unto her, Talitha cumi (— which is, (being interpreted), Damsel, I say unto you, arise). And immediately the damsel arose and walked; for she was twelve years old. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. And he ~~sternly~~ charged them earnestly that no man should know it, and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6 And he went out from there and came into his own country, and his disciples followed him. And when the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day came, he began to teach in the synagogue. And many hearing were astonished at his words, saying, From where does this man have these things? And what wisdom is this that is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of Jacob and Joseph, and of Judas and Simon? And are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. And he could do no mighty works there, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folks and they were healed. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages teaching.

7 And he called the twelve and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits, and commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey save a staff only — no scrip, nor bread, nor money in their purse — but should be shod with sandals and not take two coats. And he said unto them, In ~~whatsoever~~whatever place you enter into a house, there abide ~~there~~ until you depart

from that place. And whoever shall not receive you nor hear you, when you depart from there, shake off the dust of your feet for a testimony against them. Truly I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment than for that city. And they went out and preached that men should repent, and they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick and they were healed.

8 And king Herod heard of Jesus (for his name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore, mighty works do show forth themselves in him. Others said that it is Elijah. And others said that it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. But when Herod heard of him, he said, It is John whom I beheaded; he is risen from the dead.

9 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake (his brother Philip's wife), for he had married her; for John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife. Therefore, Herodias had a quarrel against him and would have killed him, but she could not; for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and a holy man, and one who feared God and observed to worship him; and when he heard him, he did many things for him and heard him gladly.

10 But when Herod's birthday ~~washad~~ come, he made a supper for his lords, high captains, and the chief priests of Galilee. And when the daughter of Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me ~~whatsoever~~~~whatever~~ you ~~will~~~~desire~~, and I will give you. And he swore unto her, ~~Whatsoever~~~~Whatever~~ you shall ask of me, I will give you, unto the half of my kingdom. And she went forth and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

11 And she came in ~~immediately~~~~directly~~ with haste unto the king and asked, saying, I ~~will~~~~desire~~ that you give me, immediately, in a dish, the head of John the Baptist. And the king was exceedingly sorry. But for his oath's sake, and for their sakes who sat with him, he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent an executioner and commanded his head to be brought. And he went and beheaded him in the prison, and brought his head in a dish and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother. And when John's disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse and laid it in a tomb.

Chapter 4

1 Now the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus and told him all things, both what they had done and what they had taught. And he said unto them, ~~Come by You, come~~ yourselves, apart into a solitary place, and rest awhile; for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure, not so much as to eat.

2 And they departed into a solitary place by ship, privately. ~~And, and~~ the people saw them departing. ~~And, and~~ many knew Jesus, and ran on foot there; out of all cities, and outran them, and came together unto him. And Jesus, when he came out, saw many people and was moved with compassion towards them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd. And he began to teach them many things.

3 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him and said, This is a solitary place, and now the time for departure has come. Send them away, that they may go into the country round about; and into the villages, and buy themselves bread, for they have nothing to eat. And he answered and said unto them, You give them to eat. And they ~~said~~~~say~~ unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred ~~denarii~~~~pennies~~ worth of bread and give them to eat? He said unto them, How many loaves do you have? Go and see. And when they knew, they ~~said~~~~say~~, Five, and two fishes. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

4 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds and by fifties. And when he had taken the five loaves and two fishes, he looked up to ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~ and blessed and broke the loaves, and gave to his disciples to set before the multitude. And the two fishes ~~he~~-divided ~~he~~ among them all. And they did all eat and were filled. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes. And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

5 And immediately he constrained his disciples to get into the ship and to go to the other side before him, unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

6 And when evening ~~washad~~ come, the ship was in the ~~middle~~~~midst~~ of the sea, and he alone on the land; and he saw them toiling in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them. And about the fourth watch of the night, he ~~came~~~~comes~~ unto them, walking upon the sea, as if he would have passed by them. And when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit and cried out; for they all saw him and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them and said unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I. Be not afraid. And he went up unto them, into the ship, and the wind ceased. And they were utterly amazed in

themselves beyond measure, and wondered — for they considered not of the loaves, for their hearts were hardened.

7 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret and drew to the shore. And when they ~~came~~had come out of the ship, immediately the people knew him and ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. And wherever he entered, into villages or cities or country, they laid the sick in the streets and ~~petitioned~~implored him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garments. And as many as touched him were made whole.

8 Then came together unto him the Pharisees and certain of the ~~Seribes~~scribes, who came from Jerusalem. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashed) hands, they found fault; for the Pharisees and all the Jews, except they wash hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. And when they come from the market, except they wash their bodies, they eat not. And ~~there are~~ many other things there are which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brazen vessels, and of dining couches. And the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why do your disciples not walk according to the traditions of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?

9 He answered and said unto them, Well has Isaiah prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written: This people honors me with their lips, but their heart is far from me; nevertheless, in vain do they worship me, teaching the doctrines and commandments of men. For laying aside the commandment of God, you hold the tradition of men; ~~—~~ the washing of pots and of cups, and many other such like things you do. And he said unto them, Yea, altogether you reject the commandment of God, that you may keep your own traditions. Full well is it written of you by the prophets whom you have rejected. They testified these things truly and their blood shall be upon you.

10 You have kept not the ordinances of God; for Moses said, Honor your father and your mother, and whoever curses father or mother, let him die the death of the transgressor, as it is written in your law. But you ~~do not~~ keep not the law. You say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, Corban (that is to say, a gift by whatsoever you might be profited by me), he is of age, and you suffer him no more to do anything for his father or his mother, making the word of God of no effect through your tradition which you have delivered. And ~~you do~~ many such ~~like~~ things do you.

11 And when he had called all the people, he said unto them, Listen ~~to~~unto me, everyone, and understand. There is nothing from outside that, entering into a man, can defile him (which is food). But the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man; that proceeds forth out of the heart. If any man ~~have~~has ears to hear, let him hear.

12 And when he ~~wash~~had entered into the house from among the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. And he said unto them, Are you without understanding also? Do you not perceive that whatever thing from outside enters into the man cannot defile him, ~~because?~~ Because it enters not into his heart but into the belly, and goes out into the waste, purging all ~~food?~~foods. And he said, That which comes out of the man defiles the man; for from within, out of the hearts of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness. All these evil things come from within and defile the man.

13 And from there he arose and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and ~~would~~desired that no man should come unto him. But he could not deny them, for he had compassion upon all men. For a woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet. The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation. And she ~~petitioned~~implored him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto her, Let the children of the kingdom first be filled, for it is not ~~proper~~meet to take the children's bread and to cast it unto the dogs. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, you say truly; yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying, go your way; the devil is gone out of your daughter. And when she ~~wash~~had come to her house, she found that the devil had gone out and her daughter was laid upon the bed.

14 And again, departing from the ~~borders~~regions of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the ~~middle~~midst of the region of Decapolis. And they ~~brought~~bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech. And they ~~petitioned~~implored him to put his hand upon him. And he took him aside from the multitude and put his finger into his ears, and he spit and touched his tongue. And, looking up to ~~heaven~~Heaven, he sighed and said unto him, Ephphatha (that is, Be opened). And immediately his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was untied and he spoke plain. And he charged them that they should tell no man. But the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published him, and were beyond measure astonished, saying, He has done all things well. He makes both the deaf to hear and the dumb to speak.

15 In those days, the multitude being very great and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples and said unto them, I have compassion on the multitude because they have now been with me three days and have nothing to eat. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way, for some of them came from afar. And his disciples answered him, From where can a man satisfy these, so great a multitude, with bread here in the wilderness? And he asked them, How many loaves do you have? And they said, Seven. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground.

16 And he took the seven loaves and gave thanks, and broke and gave to his disciples to set before the people. And they did set them before the people. And they had a few small fishes, and he blessed them and commanded to set them also before the people, that they should eat. So they did eat and were filled. And they took up of the broken bread that was left seven baskets. And they that had eaten were about four thousand. And he sent them away.

17 And ~~immediately~~~~directly~~ he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the ports of Dalmanutha. And the Pharisees came forth and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from ~~heaven,~~~~tempting~~~~Heaven,~~ testing him. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and said, Why does this generation seek after a sign? Truly I say unto you, there shall be no sign given unto this generation save the sign of the prophet Jonah; for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so likewise shall the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~ be buried in the bowels of the earth. And he left them, and, entering into the ship again, he departed to the other side.

18 Now the multitude had forgotten to take bread, neither ~~did~~~~had~~ they ~~have~~ in the ship with them more than one loaf. And he charged them, saying, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He has said this because we have no bread.

19 And when they said this among themselves, Jesus knew it. And he said unto them, Why do you reason because you have no bread? Do you not yet perceive ~~or?~~ ~~Neither~~ understand? Are your hearts yet hardened? Having eyes, do you not see? And having ears, do you not hear? And do you not remember when I broke the five loaves among the five thousand? How many baskets full of fragments did you take up? They ~~said~~~~say~~ unto him, Twelve. And when the seven among the four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments did you take up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that you do not understand?

20 And he ~~came~~~~comes~~ to Bethsaida. And they ~~brought~~~~bring~~ a blind man unto him and ~~petitioned~~~~implored~~ him to touch him. And he took the blind man by the hand and led him out of the town. And when he had spit upon his eyes and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw anything. And he looked up and he said, I see men as trees walking. After that, he put his hands again upon his eyes and made him look up: ~~And,~~ ~~and~~ he was restored and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town nor tell what is done to any in the town.

Chapter 5

1 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi. And by the way, he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? And they answered, John the Baptist; but some say Elijah, and others, one of the prophets. And he said unto them, But whom do you say that I am? And Peter answered and said unto him, You are the Christ, the Son of the living God. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

2 And he began to teach them that the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~ must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spoke that saying openly. And Peter took him and began to rebuke him. But when he had turned about and looked upon his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get behind me, Satan, for you savor not the things that are of God, but the things that are of men.

3 And when he had called the people, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whoever will come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and follow me; for whoever will save his life shall lose it, or whoever will save his life shall be willing to lay it down for my sake. And if he is not willing to lay it down for my sake, he shall lose it. But whoever shall be willing to lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. For what shall it profit a man if he shall gain the whole world and lose his own soul? Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? Therefore, deny yourselves of these, and ~~do~~~~be~~ not ~~be~~ ashamed of me.

4 Whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~ be ashamed when he comes in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. And they shall not have part in that resurrection when he comes. For truly I say unto you that he shall come, and he that lays down his life for my sake and the gospel's shall come with him, and shall be clothed with his

glory in the cloud, on the right hand of the Son of ~~man~~Man. And he said unto them again, Truly I say unto you that there are some of them that stand here who shall not taste of death until they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

5 And after six days, Jesus took Peter, and Jacob, and John, who asked him many questions concerning his saying. And Jesus ~~led~~leads them up into a high mountain, apart by themselves, and he was transfigured before them. And his raiment became shining, exceedingly white as snow, so white as no fuller on earth could white them. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, or in other words, John the Baptist and Moses; and they were talking with Jesus. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here, and let us make three tabernacles: one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elias; for he knew not what to say, for they were ~~severely~~sorely afraid. And there was a cloud that overshadowed them. And a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my ~~beloved~~Beloved Son; hear him.

6 And suddenly, when they had looked round about with great astonishment, they saw no man anymore, save Jesus only with themselves. And immediately they departed. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen until the Son of ~~man~~wasMan had risen from the dead. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

7 And they asked him, saying, Why do the scribes say that Elias must first come? And he answered and told them, saying, Elias truly comes first, and prepares all things, and teaches you of the prophets, how it is written of the Son of ~~man~~Man that he must suffer many things and be ~~despised~~-set at naught. Again I say unto you that Elias has indeed come, but they have done unto him ~~whatsoever~~whatever they desired, and even as it is written of him. And he bore record of me and they received him not. Truly this was Elias.

8 And when he came to the disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. And immediately all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him. And Jesus asked the scribes, What did you question with them? And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto you my son, who has a dumb spirit that is a devil. And when he seizes him, he throws him down; and he foams, and gnashes with his teeth, and wastes away. And I spoke to your disciples, that they might cast him out, and they could not. Jesus spoke unto him and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? How long shall I suffer you? Bring him unto me.

9 And they brought him unto Jesus. ~~And, and~~ when the man saw him, immediately he was ~~terr~~convulsed by the spirit, and he fell on the ground and wallowed, foaming. And Jesus asked his father, ~~how~~How long a time is it since this came unto him? And his father said, When a child; and ~~often~~ofttimes it has cast him into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him. But if you can, I ask you to have compassion on us and help us. Jesus said unto him, If you will believe all things I shall say unto you, this is possible to him that believes. And immediately the father of the child cried out and said with tears, Lord, I believe; Help my unbelief.

10 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, I charge you to come out of him and enter no more into him. Now the dumb and deaf spirit cried and convulsed him ~~severely~~, and came out of him. And he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead. But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him up, and he arose.

11 When Jesus had come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could we not cast him out? And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing but by prayer and fasting.

12 And they departed from there and passed through Galilee privately, for he ~~would~~desired not that any man should know it. And he taught his disciples and said unto them, The Son of ~~man~~Man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him. And after ~~that~~ he is killed, he shall rise the third day. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

13 And he came to Capernaum. And being in the house, he asked them, Why was it that you disputed among yourselves by the way? But they held their peace, being afraid, for by the way they had disputed among themselves who was the greatest among them. Now Jesus sat down and called the twelve and said unto them, If any man desire to be first, he shall be last of all and servant of all. And he took a child and sat in the middle of them. And when he had taken the child in his arms, he said unto them, ~~Whoever~~Whoever shall humble himself like one of these children, and receives me, you shall receive in my name. And whoever shall receive me, receives not me only, but him that sent me, even the Father.

14 And John spoke unto him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in your name, and he ~~did~~followed not ~~follow~~-us, and we forbade him because he ~~does~~follows not ~~follow~~-us. But Jesus said, ~~Do~~Forbid him not ~~forbid~~him, for there is no man who shall do a miracle in my name that can speak evil of me; for he that is not against us is on our part.

15 And whoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because you belong to Christ, truly I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. And whoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

16 Therefore, if your hand ~~offends~~offend you, cut it off. Or if your brother ~~offends~~offend you, and confess not and forsake not, he shall be cut off. It is better for you to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell. For it is better for you to enter into life without your brother, than for you and your brother to be cast into hell; — into the fire that never shall be quenched, where their worm dies not, and the fire is not quenched.

17 And again, if your foot ~~offends~~offend you, cut it off. For he that is your standard, by whom you walk, if he become a transgressor, he shall be cut off. It is better for you to enter lame into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched. Therefore, let every man stand or fall by himself, and not for another, or not trusting another.

18 Seek unto my Father and it shall be done in that very moment what you shall ask, if you ask in faith, believing that you shall receive. And if your eye which sees for you, — him who is appointed to watch over you to show you light, ~~become~~ — becomes a transgressor and offends you, pluck him out. It is better for you to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into ~~hell fire~~hellfire; for it is better that you should be saved, than to be cast into hell with your brother, where their worm dies not and where the fire is not quenched.

19 For everyone shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt — but the salt must be good; for if the salt has lost its saltiness, with what will you season it (the sacrifice)? Therefore, it must be that you have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

20 And he arose from there, and ~~came~~comes into the borders of Judea by the farther side of Jordan. And the people gathered unto him again. ~~And, and~~ as he was accustomed to teach, he also taught them again. And the Pharisees came to him and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife? This they said, thinking to ~~tempt~~test him. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement and to ~~put~~divorce her ~~away~~. Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your hearts he wrote you this precept, but from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and cleave to his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. So then they are no more two, but one flesh. What, therefore, God has joined together, let not man put asunder.

21 And in the house, his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And he said unto them, Whoever shall divorce his wife and marry another commits adultery against her. And if a woman shall divorce her husband and be married to another, she commits adultery.

22 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and the disciples rebuked those that brought them. But when Jesus saw and heard them, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me and ~~do not~~ forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God. Truly I say unto you, whoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. And he took them up in his arms, and put his hands upon them and blessed them.

23 And when he ~~washad~~ gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why do you call me good? None is good but one; — that is, God. You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery; ~~Do; do~~ not kill, ~~Do; do~~ not steal, ~~Do; do~~ not bear false witness, ~~Defraud; defraud~~ not, ~~Honor; honor~~ your father and mother. And the man answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. Then Jesus, beholding him, loved him and said unto him, One thing you lack: go your way, sell ~~whatsoever~~whatever you have, and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in ~~heaven~~Heaven; and come, take up the cross and follow me. And the man was sad at that saying and went away grieved, for he had great possessions.

24 And Jesus looked round about and said unto his disciples, How ~~hardly~~difficultly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of my Father. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus spoke again and said unto them, Children, how hard is it for them who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God? It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? And Jesus, looking upon them, said, With men that trust in riches, it is impossible; but not impossible with men who trust in God and leave all for my sake. For with such, all these things are possible.

25 Then Peter began to say unto him, Behold, we have left all and have followed you. And Jesus answered and said, Truly I say unto you, there is no man that has left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake and the gospel's, but he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time — houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions — and in the world to come, eternal life. But there are many who make themselves first that shall be last, and the last, first. This he said, ~~rebuking Peter~~ rebuking Peter. And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus went before, and they were amazed.

~~26 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem, and Jesus went before, and they were amazed.~~ 26 And as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve and began to tell them what things should happen unto him. And Jesus said, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of ~~man~~ Man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and unto the scribes. And they shall condemn him to death and shall deliver him to the gentiles. And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him; and the third day, he shall rise again.

27 And Jacob and John, the sons of Zebedee, came unto him, saying, Master, we ~~would~~ wish that you should do for us ~~whatsoever~~ whatever we shall desire. And he said unto them, What ~~will~~ do you ~~desire~~ that I should do unto you? They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on your right hand and the other on your left hand, in your glory. But Jesus said unto them, you know not what you ask. Can you drink of the cup that I drink of? And be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, ~~you~~ You shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with. But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to give, but they shall receive it for whom it is prepared.

28 And when the ten heard, they began to be much displeased with Jacob and John. But Jesus called them and said unto them, You know that they who are appointed to rule over the gentiles exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them. But it shall not be so among you. But whoever will be great among you, shall be your minister. ~~And, and~~ whoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. For even the Son of ~~man~~ Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And they came to Jericho. And as he went out of Jericho, with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus (the son of Timaeus) sat by the highway side, begging. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out and say, Jesus, ~~Son~~ son of David, have mercy on me! And many charged him that he should hold his peace. ~~But, but~~ he cried the more exceedingly, saying, Son of David, have mercy on me! And Jesus stood still and commanded him to be called. And they called the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, arise, he calls you. And he, casting away his garment, arose and came to Jesus. And Jesus said unto him, What ~~will~~ do you ~~desire~~ that I should do unto you? And the blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Go your way, your faith has made you whole. And immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus in the way.

30 And when they came near to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the Mount of Olives, he sent forth two of his disciples and said unto them, Go your way into the village ahead of you; and as soon as you have entered into it, you shall find a colt tied, ~~whereon~~ which no man ever sat. Untie him, and bring him to me. And if any man say unto you, Why are you doing this? ~~Say~~ — say that the Lord has need of him, and immediately he will send him here.

31 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door outside, in a place where two ways met. And they untied him. And certain of them who stood by said unto the disciples, Why are you untying the colt? And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded, and they let them go. And they brought the colt to Jesus and cast their garments on it, and Jesus sat upon it. And many spread their garments in the way, and others cut down branches off of the trees and strewed them in the way.

32 And they that went before him and they that followed after cried, saying, Hosanna! Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord, that brings the kingdom of our father David. ~~!~~ Blessed is he that comes in the name of the Lord. ~~!~~ Hosanna in the highest! And Jesus entered into Jerusalem and into the temple. And when he had looked round about upon all things and blessed the disciples, the hour ~~was~~ had come. And he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

33 And ~~in~~ on the ~~morning~~ next day, when they came from Bethany, he was hungry. And seeing a fig tree afar off, having leaves, he came to it with his disciples. And as they supposed, he came to it to see if he might find anything thereon. And when he came to it, there was nothing but leaves, for as yet the figs were not ripe. And Jesus spoke and said unto it, No man eat fruit of you hereafter, for ever. And his disciples heard him.

34 And they came to Jerusalem. And Jesus went into the temple and began to cast out them who sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers and the seats of them who sold doves; and would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written: My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? But you have made it a den of thieves. And the scribes and chief priests heard him, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his teachings. And when evening washad come, he went out of the city.

35 And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. And Peter, calling to remembrance, said unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which you cursed is withered away. And Jesus spoke and said unto him, Have faith in God. For truly I say unto you that whoever shall say unto this mountain: Be removed, and be cast into the sea — and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he says shall come to pass — he shall have whatsoeverwhatever he says fulfilled. Therefore, I say unto you, whatever things you desire when you pray, believe that you receive, and you shall have whatever you ask. And when you stand praying, forgive; if you have aughtanything against any, that your Father also who is in heavenHeaven may forgive you your trespasses. But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heavenHeaven forgive your trespasses.

36 And they came again to Jerusalem. And as he was walking in the temple, there came to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, and said unto him, By what authority do you do these things? And who gave you this authority to do these things? And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question. Answer me, and then I will tell you by what authority I do these things. Was the baptism of John from heavenHeaven or of men? Answer me. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say from heaven, From Heaven, he will say, Why then did you not believe him? But if we shall say of Of men, we shall offend the people. Therefore, they feared the people, for all people believed John, that he was a prophet indeed. And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus, answering, said unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

37 And Jesus began to speak unto them by parables, saying, A man planted a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and dug the wine vat, and built a tower, and leased it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. And they caught the servant, and beat him, and sent him away empty. And again he sent unto them another servant, and at him they cast stones and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled. And again he sent another, and him they killed; and many others; — beating some and killing some.

38 Having yet therefore one son, his well-beloved, he also sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him and the inheritance shall be ours. And they took him and cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? Behold, he will come and destroy the husbandmen and will give the vineyard unto others. Again, have you not read this scripture: The stone which the builders rejected ishas become the head of the corner; this was the Lord's doing and it is marvelous in our eyes?

39 And now they were angry when they heard these words, and they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them. And they left him and went their way.

40 And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians to catch him in words. And when they camehad come, they said unto him, Master, we know that you are true and care for no man; for you regard not the person of men, but teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar; or not? Shall we give; or shall we not give?

41 But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why do you tempttest me? Bring me a denariuspenny, that I may see it. And they brought the denariuspenny. And he said unto them, Whose image and superscription is this? And they said unto him, Caesar's. And Jesus, answering, said unto them, Render to Caesar the things which are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marveled at it.

42 Then came unto him the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection. And they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us in his law: If a man's brother die and leave a wife, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed unto his brother. Now there were seven brothersbrethren. The first took a wife, and dying, left no seed. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed; and the third likewise. And the seven had her and left no seed. Last of all the woman died also. In the resurrection, therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? For the seven had her to wife.

43 And Jesus, answering, said unto them, ~~you~~You do err therefore, because you know not and understand not the scriptures, neither the power of God. For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God who are in ~~heaven~~Heaven. And as touching the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spoke unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? He is not therefore the God of the dead, but the God of the living, for he raises them up out of their graves. You therefore do greatly err.

44 And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is: Listen, and hear, O Israel, the Lord our God is one Lord. And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your mind, and with all your strength. This is the first commandment. And the second is like this: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. There is no other commandment greater than these.

45 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, you have said the truth; for there is one God, and there is none other but him. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, You are not far from the kingdom of God. ~~And no man after that dare ask him, saying, Who are you?~~

~~46 And no man after that dare ask him, saying, Who are you?~~ 46 And Jesus spoke and said, while he taught in the temple, How do the scribes say that Christ is the ~~Son~~son of David? For David himself said by the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost: The Lord said unto my Lord, ~~Sit you~~You sit on my right hand, until I make your enemies your footstool. David therefore himself called him Lord, and from where is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly, but the high priest and the elders were offended at him.

47 And he said unto them in his teachings, Beware of the scribes who love to go in long clothing, and have salutations in the marketplaces, and the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts; who devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayers. These shall receive greater damnation.

48 And after this, Jesus sat opposite the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury; and many that were rich cast in much. And there came a certain poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a ~~quadrans~~farthing. And Jesus called his disciples and said unto them, Truly I say unto you that this poor widow has cast more in than all they who have cast into the treasury; for all the rich did cast in of their abundance, but she — notwithstanding her lack — did cast in all that she had; yea, even all her possessions.

Chapter 6

1 And as Jesus went out of the temple, his disciples came to him to hear him, saying, Master, show us concerning the buildings of the temple. And he said unto them, Do you ~~see~~behold these stones of the temple? And all this great work, and buildings of the temple? Truly I say unto you, they shall be thrown down and left unto the Jews desolate. And Jesus said unto them, Do you not see all these things, ~~and?~~ And do you not understand them? Truly I say unto you, there shall not be left here upon this temple one stone upon another that shall not be thrown down.

2 And Jesus left them and went upon the Mount of Olives. And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be which you have said concerning the destruction of the temple and the Jews? And what is the sign of your coming ~~and?~~ And of the end of the world? ~~Or, or~~ the destruction of the wicked, which is the end of the world? And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. ~~For, for~~ many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you, and you shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. And then shall many be offended and shall betray one another. And many false prophets shall arise and shall deceive many. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. When you therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet concerning the destruction of Jerusalem, then you shall stand in the holy place. Whoever reads, let him understand.

3 Then let them who are in Judea flee into the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop flee and not return to take anything out of his house. Neither let him who is in the field return back to take his clothes. And woe unto them that are with child and unto them who give suck in those days. Therefore, pray ~~you~~unto the Lord, that your flight ~~be~~should not ~~be~~ in the winter, neither on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day. For then, in those days, shall be great tribulations on the Jews and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, such as was not before sent upon Israel, ~~of~~ by God, since the beginning of their kingdom (for it is written: ~~Their~~their enemies shall scatter them) until this time; no, nor ever shall be sent again upon Israel. All these things are

the beginnings of sorrows. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved. But for the elect's sake, according to the covenants, those days shall be shortened. Behold, these things I have spoken unto you concerning the Jews.

4 And then immediately after the tribulation of those days which shall come upon Jerusalem, if any man shall say unto you, Look, here is Christ, or there; ~~—~~ believe him not. For in those days there shall also arise false ~~Christ~~ ~~christ~~s and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; ~~insomuch~~ that if possible, they shall deceive the very elect, who are the elect according to the covenant. Behold, I speak these things unto you for the elect's sake.

5 And you also shall hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you be not troubled; ~~For~~ ~~for~~ all I have told you must come to pass, but the end is not yet. Behold, I have told you before; ~~wherefore~~ if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; ~~Go~~ ~~—~~ go not forth; Behold, he is in the secret chambers; ~~Believe~~ ~~—~~ believe it not; ~~For~~ ~~for~~ as the light of the morning comes out of the east, and shines even unto the west, and covers the whole earth, so shall also the coming of the Son of ~~man~~ ~~Man~~ be.

6 And now I show unto you a parable; Behold, wherever the body is, there will the eagles be gathered together. So likewise shall my elect be gathered from the four quarters of the earth.

6 And they shall hear of wars and rumors of wars; ~~Behold~~ ~~—~~ behold, I speak unto you for my elect's sake; ~~For~~ ~~—~~ for nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in diverse places. And again, because iniquity shall abound, the love of men shall wax cold. But he who shall not be overcome, the same shall be saved. And again, this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come, or the destruction of the wicked.

7 And again shall the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, be fulfilled. And immediately after the tribulation of those days, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of ~~heaven~~ ~~Heaven~~ shall be shaken. Truly I say unto you, this generation in ~~the~~ which these things shall be shown forth, shall not pass away, until all I have told you shall be fulfilled. Although the days will come that heaven and earth shall pass away, yet my words shall not pass away, but all shall be fulfilled.

8 And as I said before, after the tribulation of those days, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken, then shall appear the sign of the Son of ~~man~~ ~~Man~~ in ~~heaven~~ ~~Heaven~~. And then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of ~~man~~ ~~Man~~ coming in the clouds of ~~heaven~~ ~~Heaven~~, with power and great glory. And whoever treasures up my word shall not be deceived; ~~For~~ ~~for~~ the Son of ~~man~~ ~~Man~~ shall come; ~~And~~ ~~and~~ he shall send his angels before him with the great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

9 Now learn a parable of the fig tree. When his branches are yet tender and puts forth leaves, you know that summer is near at hand. So likewise my elect, when they shall see all these things, they shall know that he is near, even at the doors. But of that day and hour no one knows; ~~—~~ no, not the angels of God in ~~heaven~~ ~~Heaven~~, but my Father only.

10 But as it was in the days of Noah, so it shall be also at the coming of the Son of ~~man~~ ~~Man~~; for it shall be with them as it was in the days which were before the flood. Until the day that Noah entered into the ark, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, and knew not until the flood came and took them all away; ~~So~~ ~~also~~; ~~so~~ shall ~~also~~ the coming of the Son of Man be. Then shall be fulfilled that which is written; that in the last days, two shall be in the field; one shall be taken, and the other left; ~~Two~~; ~~two~~ shall be grinding at the mill; the one taken, and the other left.

11 And what I say unto one, I say unto all men; ~~Watch~~; ~~watch~~, therefore, for you know not at what hour your Lord does come. But know this: if the master of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to have been broken up, but would have been ready. Therefore, you be ~~also~~ ready; ~~also~~, for in such an hour as you think not, the Son of ~~man~~ ~~Man~~ comes.

12 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord has made ruler over his household, to give them food in due season? Blessed is that servant whom his lord (when he comes) shall find so doing. And truly I say unto you, he shall make him ruler over all his goods. But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delays his coming; and shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunk; the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looks not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of, and shall cut him asunder, and shall appoint him his portion with the hypocrites. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And thus comes the end.

Chapter 7

131 After two days ~~would be~~was the Passover and the ~~feast~~Feast of ~~unleavened bread~~Unleavened Bread, and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take Jesus by craft and put him to death. But they said among themselves, Let us not take him on the feast day, lest there should be an uproar among the people.

2Chapter 7

4 And Jesus being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at a meal, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious. And she broke the box and poured the ointment on his head. There were some among the disciples who had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence and been given to the poor. And they ~~complained~~murmured against her.

23 And Jesus said unto them, Let her alone; why do you trouble her? For she has wrought a good work on me. You have the poor with you always, and whenever you ~~will~~desire, you may do them good. ~~But; but me,~~ you ~~do~~have not always ~~have me~~. She has done what she could, and this which she has done unto me shall be had in remembrance in generations to come, wherever my gospel shall be preached. ~~For, for~~ truly, she has come beforehand to anoint my body for the burial. Truly I say unto you, wherever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, what she has done shall be spoken of also, for a memorial of her.

34 And now the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the ~~Passover~~passover, his disciples said unto him, Where do you ~~want us to~~desire that we go and prepare, that you may eat the ~~Passover~~passover? And he ~~sents~~sends forth two of his disciples, and ~~said~~says unto them, Go into the city and there shall a man ~~shall~~meet you ~~there~~, bearing a pitcher of water. Follow him, and wherever he shall go in, say to the master of the house, The Master says: Where is the guest chamber; where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he will show you a large upper room, furnished and prepared. There, make ready for us. And his disciples went forth and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them. And they made ready the ~~Passover~~passover.

45 And in the evening, he ~~came~~comes with the twelve. And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Truly I say unto you, one of you who eats with me shall betray me. And they all began to be very sorrowful, and began to say unto him one by one, Is it I? And another said, Is it I? And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve who dips with me in the dish. The Son of ~~man~~Man indeed goes as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of ~~man~~Man is betrayed. It would have been good for that man if he had never been born.

56 And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed and broke, and gave to them, and said, Take it, and eat. Behold, this is for you to do in remembrance of my body; for as oft as you do this, you will remember this hour that I was with you. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them and they all drank of it. And he said unto them, This is in remembrance of my blood, which is shed for many, and the new covenant which I give unto you. ~~For; for~~ of me; you shall bear record unto all the world. ~~And,~~ and as oft as you do this ordinance, you will remember me in this hour that I was with you, and drank with you of this cup, even the last time in my ministry. Truly I say unto you, of this you shall bear record. ~~For,~~ for I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine with you until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God. And now they were grieved, and wept over him.

67 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the Mount of Olives. And Jesus said unto them, All you shall be offended because of me this night; for it is written: I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. But after ~~that~~ I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

78 And he said unto Judas Iscariot, What you do, do quickly, but beware of innocent blood. Nevertheless, Judas Iscariot, even one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests to betray Jesus unto them; for he turned away from him and was offended because of his words. And when the chief priests heard of him, they were glad and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray Jesus.

89 But Peter said unto Jesus, Although all men shall be offended with you, yet I will never be offended. And Jesus said unto him, Truly I say unto you that at this day, even in this night, before the cock crows twice, you shall deny me three times. But he spoke the more vehemently, If I should die with you, yet I will I not deny you in any way. Likewise also said they all.

910 And they came to a place which was named ~~Gethsemane~~Gethsemene, which was a garden. And the disciples began to be ~~severely~~utterly amazed, and to be very heavy, and to complain in their hearts, wondering if this ~~werewas~~ the Messiah. And Jesus knowing their hearts, he said to his disciples, Sit ~~you~~ here while I shall pray. And he ~~took~~takes with him Peter, and Jacob, and John, and rebuked them, and ~~said~~says unto them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death. Wait here and watch.

4011 And he went forward a little and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto you; take this cup away from me. Nevertheless, not my will, but yours be done. And he ~~came~~~~comes~~ and ~~found~~~~finds~~ them sleeping, and ~~said~~~~says~~ unto Peter, Simon, are you sleeping? Could you not watch one hour? Watch and pray, lest you enter into temptation. And they said unto him, The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

4112 And again he went away and prayed, and spoke the same words. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; neither knew they what to answer him. And he ~~came~~~~comes~~ to them the third time and he ~~said~~~~says~~ unto them, Sleep on now and take rest. It is enough; the hour has come. Behold, the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~ is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

4213 And after they had finished their sleep, he said, Rise up, let us go. Behold, he who betrays me is at hand. And immediately while he yet spoke ~~came~~~~comes~~ Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. And he who betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him and lead him away safely. And as soon as he ~~was~~~~had~~ come, he ~~went~~~~immediately~~~~goes~~ ~~directly~~ to him and said, Master, Master, and kissed him. And they laid their hands on him and took him.

4314 And one of them who stood by drew his sword, and smote a servant of the high priest and cut off his ear. But Jesus commanded him to return his sword, saying, He who takes the sword shall perish with the sword. And he put forth his finger and healed the servant of the high priest. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are you come out as against a thief, with swords and staves to take me? I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and you took me not; but the scripture must be fulfilled. And the disciples, when they heard this saying, all forsook him and fled.

4415 And there followed him a certain young man, a disciple, having a linen cloth cast about his naked body. And the young men laid hold on him, and he left the linen cloth and fled from them naked, and saved himself out of their hands.

4516 And they led Jesus away to the high priest, and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest. And he sat with the servants and warmed himself at the fire.

4617 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus, to put him to death, but found none. Though many bore false witness against him, yet their witness ~~did~~~~agreed~~ not ~~agree~~ together. And there arose certain men and bore false witness against him, saying, We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands; but neither did their witness agree together.

4718 And the high priest stood up in the midst and asked Jesus, saying, You answer nothing? Do you not know what these witness against you? But he held his peace and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him and said unto him, Are you the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am, and you shall see the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~ sitting on the right hand of ~~power~~~~Power~~, and coming in the clouds of ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~. Then the high priest rent his clothes and said, ~~Why~~~~do~~~~What~~ ~~need~~ ~~have~~ we ~~need~~~~of~~ any further witnesses? You have heard the blasphemy. What do you think? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face; and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy. And the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

4819 And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there ~~came~~~~comes~~ one of the maids of the high priest; and when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him and said, You also were with Jesus of Nazareth. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither do I understand what you say. And he went out into the porch, and the cock crowed. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them who stood by, This is one of them. And he denied it again. And a little after, they who stood by said again to Peter, Surely you are one of them, for you are a Galilean and your speech agrees with theirs. But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I ~~do~~~~not~~ know ~~not~~ this man of whom you speak. And the second time the cock crowed. And Peter called to mind the words which Jesus said unto him — Before the cock crows twice, you shall deny me three times — and he went out, and fell upon his face, and wept bitterly.

4920 And immediately in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes. And the whole council condemned him and bound him, and carried him away and delivered him to Pilate. And Pilate asked him, Are you the ~~King~~~~king~~ of the Jews? And Jesus, answering, said unto him, I am even as you say. And the chief priests accused him of many things, but he answered nothing. And Pilate asked him again, saying, You answer nothing? Behold how many things they witness against you. But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marveled.

2021 Now it was common at the feast for Pilate to release unto them one prisoner, whomever they desired. And there was a man named Barabbas, bound with them; who had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire him to deliver Jesus unto them. But Pilate answered unto them, saying, WillDo you desire that I release unto you the Kingking of the Jews? For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. But the chief priests moved the people that he should rather release Barabbas unto them, as he had before done unto them. And Pilate spoke again, and said unto them, What willdo you desire then; that I shall do with him whom you call the Kingking of the Jews? And they cried out again, Deliver him unto us to be crucified! Away with him! Crucify him! Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what? What evil has he done? But they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him! And now Pilate, willing to makecontent the people content, released Barabbas unto them; and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

2122 And the soldiers led him away into the hall called Praetorium. And, and they called together the whole band. And they clothed him with purple, and plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and began to salute him, saying, Hail, Kingking of the Jews. And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and, bowing their knees, worshipped him. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. And they compelled one Simon, a Cyrenian who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of AlexanderAlexandria and Rufus, to bear his cross.

2223 And they broughtbring him unto the place called Golgotha; — which is (being interpreted) the place of a burial. And they gave him to drink; vinegar mingled with gall. And when he had tasted the vinegar, he would not drink. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. And it was the third hour when they crucified him.

23

24 And Pilate wrote his accusation and put it upon the cross: the king of the jews
THE KING OF THE JEWS

. There were certain of the chief priests who stood by that said unto Pilate, Write that he said, I am the Kingking of the Jews. But Pilate said unto them, What I have written, I have written. And with him they crucified two thieves, the one on his right hand and the other on his left. And the scripture was fulfilled which said: And he was numbered with the transgressors.

24

25 And they who passed by railed on him, wagging their heads and saying, Ah! You who destroys the temple and builds it in three days, save yourself and come down from the cross. Likewise also; the chief priests, mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save himself. Let Christ, the Kingking of Israel, descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And one of them who was crucified with him reviled him also, saying, If you are the Christ, save yourself and us.

2526 And when the sixth hour was comecame, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour. And at the ninth hour, Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? (Which! — which is, (being interpreted,) My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?)? And some of them who stood by, when they heard him, said, Behold, he calls Elijah. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar and put on a reed and gave him to drink. Others spoke, saying, Let him alone. Let us see whether Elijah will come to take him down.

2627 And Jesus cried with a loud voice and gave up the ghost. And the veil of the temple was rent in two, from the top to the bottom. And when the centurion, who stood opposite him, saw that he so cried out and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly, this man is the Son of God.

2728 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary, the mother of Jacob the younger; and of Joseph and Salome; (who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him and ministered unto him); and many other women who came with him unto Jerusalem.

2829 And now; when the evening washad come, because it was the preparation day — that is, the day before the sabbathSabbath — Joseph of Arimathea, an honorable counselor who also waited for the kingdom of God, came and went in boldly unto Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. And Pilate marvelled; and asked him if he were already dead. And calling the centurion, he asked him if he had been dead for a whilealready died. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. And Joseph bought fine linen, and took him down and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulcher which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulcher. And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joseph beheld where he was laid.

Chapter 8

1 And when the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Jacob and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulcher at the rising of the sun. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll away the stone from the door of the sepulcher for us?

2 But when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away (for it was very great) and two angels sitting thereon, clothed in long white garments. And they were frightened. ~~But,~~ but the angels said unto them, Be not afraid. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He is risen. ~~He;~~ he is not here. Behold the place where they laid him, and go your way. Tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goes before you into Galilee. There shall you see him, as he said unto you.

3 And they, entering into the sepulcher, saw the place where they laid Jesus. And they went out quickly and fled from the sepulcher, for they trembled and were amazed. Neither ~~did~~said they ~~say~~ anything to any man, for they were afraid.

4 Now when Jesus ~~washad~~ risen, early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. And she went and told them who had been with him, as they mourned and wept. ~~When~~And they, when they heard that he was alive and had been seen ~~by~~of her, ~~they~~ did~~believed~~ not ~~believe~~.

5 After that, he appeared in another form unto two of them as they walked and went into the country. And they went and told it unto the residue. Neither did they believe them.

6 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at a meal, and upbraided them, with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not those who had seen him after he ~~washad~~ risen. And he said unto them, Go into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believes and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believes not shall be damned. And these signs shall follow them that believe: in my name they shall cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues, they shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick and they shall recover.

7 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into ~~heaven~~Heaven and sat on the right hand of God. And they went forth and preached everywhere, the Lord working with them and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

LUKE

Chapter 1

1 As I am a messenger of Jesus Christ, and knowing that many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, who from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word. ~~It,~~ it seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto you in order, most excellent Theophilus, that you might know the certainty of those things ~~in which~~wherein you have been instructed.

2 There was, in the days of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abijah, and his wife, ~~—~~ being of the daughters of Aaron ~~—~~, and her name Elizabeth ~~—~~ were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless; and they had no child. Elizabeth was barren, and they were both well ~~—~~ stricken in years.

3 And while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his priesthood, according to the law; ~~—~~ his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord ~~—~~ the whole multitude of the people were praying outside at the time of incense. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. And when Zacharias saw the angel, he was troubled and fear fell upon him; ~~;~~ but the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for your prayer is heard, and your wife Elizabeth shall bear you a son, and you shall call his name John. You shall have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoice at his birth. ~~For,~~ for he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before the Lord in the spirit and power of Elijah, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

4 And Zacharias said unto the angel, How shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife is well ~~—~~ stricken in years. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, who ~~stands~~stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto you, and to show you these glad tidings. And behold, you shall be dumb and not able to speak until the day that these things shall be performed, because you ~~do not~~ believe not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marveled that he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out he could not speak unto them. And they perceived that

he had seen a vision in the temple, for he beckoned unto them and remained speechless; and as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. And after those days, his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, Thus has the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach from among men.

5 And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her and said, Hail, virgin, ~~you~~who are highly favored of the Lord. The Lord is with you, for you are chosen and blessed among women. And when she saw the angel, she was troubled at his saying, and pondered in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for you have found favor with God. And behold, you shall conceive, and bring forth a son, and shall call his name Jesus. He shall be great and shall be called the Son of the Highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

6 Then said Mary unto the angel, How can this be? And the angel answered and said unto her, Of the ~~Holy Ghost~~Holy ghost and the power of the Highest. Therefore also, that holy child that shall be born of you shall be called the Son of God. And behold, your kinswoman Elizabeth, she has also conceived a son in her old age. ~~And, and~~ this is the sixth month with her who is called barren; for with God, nothing shall be impossible. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to your word. And the angel departed from her.

7 And in those days, Mary went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah, and entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth. And it came to pass that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the ~~Holy Ghost~~Holy ghost, and she spoke out with a loud voice and said, Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! And why is it that this blessing is upon me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? For behold, as soon as the voice of your salutation sounded in my ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. And blessed are you who believed, for those things which were told you of the angel of the Lord shall be fulfilled.

8 And Mary said, My soul does magnify the Lord, and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior, for he has regarded the low estate of his handmaiden. For behold, from henceforth, all generations shall call me ~~Blessed~~Forblessed, for he who is mighty has done to me great things, and I will magnify his holy name; for his mercy on those who fear him from generation to generation. He has ~~showed~~shown strength with his arm. He has scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. He has put down the mighty from their high seats, and exalted them of low degree. He has filled the hungry with good things, but the rich he has sent away empty. He has helped his servant Israel in remembrance of mercy, as he spoke to our fathers; ~~to~~ to Abraham and to his seed for ever. And Mary abided with Elizabeth about three months and returned to her own house.

9 And now Elizabeth's full time came that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son. And her neighbors and her kinsmen heard how the Lord had shown great mercy unto her, and they rejoiced with her. And it came to pass that on the eighth day, they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias after the name of his father. And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John. And they said unto her, There is none of your kindred that is called by this name. And they made signs to his father and asked him how he would have him called. And he asked for a writing table and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they all marveled. And his mouth was opened immediately, and he spoke with his tongue and praised God, and fear came on all who ~~dwelt~~dwelt round about them. And all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judea. And all they that heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with ~~him~~it.

10 And ~~his~~its father Zacharias was filled with the ~~Holy Ghost~~Holy ghost and prophesied, saying, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he has visited and redeemed his people, and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David, as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets ever since the world began; that we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all those who hate us, to perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant, the oath which he swore to our father Abraham, that he would grant unto us that we, being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before him all the days of our lives. And your child shall be called the prophet of the Highest, for you shall go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways, to give knowledge of salvation unto his people by baptism for the remission of their sins, through the tender

mercy of our God whereby the daybreak from on high has visited us, to give light to them who sit in darkness and the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

11 And the child grew and waxed strong in ~~Spirits~~spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his ~~public appearance~~showing unto Israel.

Chapter 2

1 And it came to pass in those days; that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that ~~a census should be taken in~~all his empire: ~~should be taxed~~. This ~~the first census taken same taxing was~~ when Cyrenius was governor of Syria. And all went to be ~~registered~~taxed, everyone in his own city. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David which is called Bethlehem — because he was of the house and lineage of David — to be ~~registered~~taxed with Mary his betrothed wife, she being great with child. And so it was that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger because there was none to give room for them in the inns.

2 And there were in the same country shepherds staying out in the field, keeping watch over their flocks by night. And behold, an angel of the Lord appeared unto them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, and they were ~~severely~~sore afraid. But the angel said unto them, Fear not, for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. For unto you is born this day, in the city of David, a ~~Saviors~~savior, who is Christ the Lord. And this is the way you shall find the babe: he is wrapped in swaddling clothes and is ~~laying~~lying in a manger. And suddenly there was, with the angel, a multitude of the ~~heavenly~~Heavenly host, praising God and saying, Glory to God in the highest, and on earth, peace, good will to men.

3 And it came to pass, when the angels were gone away from them into ~~heaven~~Heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which has come to pass, which the Lord has made known unto us. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. And when they had seen, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. All they who heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds; but Mary kept all those things and pondered them in her heart. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things which they had heard and seen, as they were manifested unto them.

4 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived. And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord, as it is written in the law of the Lord: Every male who opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord; and to offer a sacrifice according to that which is written in the law of the Lord: a pair of turtledoves or two young pigeons.

5 And behold, there was a man at Jerusalem whose name was Simeon, and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost was upon him. And it was revealed unto him by the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost that he should not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the ~~Spirits~~spirit into the temple. And when the parents brought in the child, even Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then he took him up in his arms, and blessed God and said, Lord, now let your servant depart in peace, according to your word, for my eyes have seen your salvation which you have prepared before the face of all people, a light to lighten the gentiles, and the glory of your people Israel.

6 And Joseph and Mary marveled at those things which were spoken of the child. And Simeon blessed them and said unto Mary, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel, and for a sign which shall be spoken against. Yea, a spear shall pierce through him to the wounding of your own soul also, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

7 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Asher: ~~She~~ — she was of great age and had lived with a husband only seven years, whom she married in her youth, and she lived a widow about eighty-four years; — who departed not from the temple, but served God with ~~fasting~~fastings and prayers night and day. And she, coming in that hour, gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spoke of him to all them who looked for redemption in Jerusalem. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, unto their own city Nazareth. And the child grew and waxed strong in ~~Spirits~~spirit, being filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.

Chapter 3

1 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the ~~feast~~Feast of the Passover. ~~And, and~~ when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom to the feast. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem. And Joseph and his mother knew not that he tarried, but they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey, and they sought him among his kindred and acquaintance. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

2 And it came to pass after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, and they were hearing him and asking him questions. And all who heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. And when his parents saw him, they were amazed. And his mother said unto him, Son, why have you thus dealt with us? Behold, your father and I have sought you sorrowing. And he said unto them, Why is it that you sought me? ~~Knew~~Did you not know that I must be about my Father's business? And they understood not the saying which he spoke unto them. And he went down with them and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them. And his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man.

3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, ~~—~~ Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, ~~—~~ now in this same year, the word of God came unto John, the son of Zacharias, in the wilderness. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins as it is written in the book of the prophet Isaiah.

4 And these are the words, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ~~you~~the way of the Lord and make his paths straight. ~~For; for~~ behold and see, he shall come, as it is written in the book of the prophets, to take away the sins of the world, and to bring salvation unto the heathen nations; to gather together those who are lost, who are of the sheepfold of Israel, yea, even her dispersed and afflicted; and also to prepare the way and make possible the preaching of the gospel unto the gentiles, and to be a light unto all who sit in darkness, unto the furthest parts of the earth; to bring to pass the resurrection from the dead, and to ascend up on high; to dwell on the right hand of the Father until the fullness of time, and the law and the testimony shall be sealed, and the keys of the kingdom shall be delivered up again unto the Father; to administer justice unto all, to come down in judgment upon all, and to convince all the ungodly of their ungodly deeds which they have committed. And all this in the day that he shall come, for it is a day of power. Yea, every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways made smooth, and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

5 Then said John to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, crying against them with a loud voice, saying, O ~~children~~generation of vipers, who has warned you to flee from the wrath to come? ~~!~~ Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, Abraham is our father; we have kept the commandments of God; and none can inherit the promises but the children of Abraham. ~~For; for~~ I say unto you that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees. Every tree therefore which ~~does~~brings not ~~bring~~ forth good fruit shall be hewn down and cast into the fire.

6 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? He ~~answered~~answers and ~~said~~says unto them, He that has two coats, let him impart to him who has none. And he that has food, let him do likewise. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed unto you. For it is well known unto you, Theophilus, that after the manner of the Jews and according to the custom of their law; in receiving money in the treasury, that out of the abundance which was received was appointed unto the poor, every man his portion. And after this manner did the publicans also; wherefore, John said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely; and be content with your wages.

7 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he ~~werewas~~ the Christ or not, John answered, saying unto all, I indeed baptize you with water, but there comes one mightier than I, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to untie. He shall baptize you with the ~~Holy-Ghost~~holy ghost and with fire, whose winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor and will gather the wheat into his storehouse, but the chaff he will burn with ~~fire~~unquenchable ~~fire~~. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. But Herod the tetrarch, ~~—~~ being reproved of him for

Herodias—, his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done — added yet this ~~to~~ ~~them~~^{above} all; that he shut up John in prison.

8 Now, when all the people were baptized, it came to pass that Jesus also came unto John. And being baptized of him and praying, ~~heaven~~^{the Heaven} was opened and the ~~Holy Ghost~~^{holy ghost} descended in bodily shape like a dove upon him. And a voice came from ~~heaven~~^{Heaven}, which said, You are my Son; this day I have begotten you.

9 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, having lived with his father—~~Being, being~~ (as was supposed of the world;) the son of Joseph, who was from the loins of Heli, who was from the loins of Matthat, who was the son of Levi, who was a descendant of Melchi, and of Jannai, and of Joseph, and of Mattathias, and of Amos, and of Nahum, and of Esli, and of Naggai, and of Maath, and of Mattathias, and of Semein, and of Joseph, and of Joda, and of Joanan, and of Rhesa, and of Zerubbabel, and of Shealtiel, who was the son of Neri, who was a descendant of Melchi, and of Addi, and of Cosam, and of Elmadam, and of Er, and of Joshua, and of Eliezer, and of Jorim, and of Matthat, and of Levi, and of Simeon, and of Judah, and of Joseph, and of Jonam, and of Eliakim, and of Melea, and of Menna, and of Mattatha, and of Nathan, and of David, and of Jesse, and of Obed, and of Boaz, and of Salmon, and of Nahshon, and of Amminadab, and of Ram, and of Hezron, and of Perez, and of Judah, and of Jacob, and of Isaac, and of Abraham, and of Terah, and of Nahor, and of Serug, and of Reu, and of Peleg, and of Eber, and of ~~Shelah~~^{Selah}, and of Cainan, and of Arphaxad, and of Shem, and of Noah, and of Lamech, and of Methuselah, and of Enoch, and of Jared, and of ~~Mahalalel~~^{Mahalaleel}, and of Cainan, and of Enos, and of Seth, and of Adam, who was formed of God and the first man upon the earth.

10 And Jesus, being full of the ~~Holy Ghost~~^{holy ghost}, returned from Jordan and was led by the ~~Spirit~~^{spirit} into the wilderness. And after forty days, the devil came unto him to tempt him. And in those days he did eat nothing; and when they ~~were~~^{had} ended, he afterwards hungered. And the ~~devil~~^{Devil} said unto him, If you are the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

11 And the ~~Spirit~~^{spirit} took him up into a high mountain, and he beheld all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. And the ~~devil~~^{Devil} came unto him and said unto him, All this power will I give unto you, and the glory of them—~~For, for~~ they are delivered unto me, and to whomever I ~~will~~^{desire}, I give them. If you therefore, will worship me, all shall be yours. Jesus answered and said unto him, Get behind me, Satan—~~For, for~~ it is written: You shall worship the Lord your God, and him only shall you serve.

12 And the ~~Spirit~~^{spirit} brought him to Jerusalem and set him on a pinnacle of the temple. And the ~~devil~~^{Devil} came unto him and said unto him, If you ~~bear~~^e the Son of God, cast yourself down from here—~~For, for~~ it is written: He shall give his angels charge over you, to keep you. And in his hands they shall bear you up, lest at any time you dash your foot against a stone. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is written: You shall not ~~tempt~~^{test} the Lord your God. And when the ~~devil~~^{Devil} had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

Chapter 4

1 And Jesus returned in the power of the ~~Spirit~~^{spirit} into Galilee. And there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all who believed on his name.

2 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up. And as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up to read. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written: The ~~Spirit~~^{spirit} of the Lord is upon me because he has anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor. He has sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and the recovering of sight to the blind; to set at liberty them who are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

3 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the ~~attendant~~^{minister}, and he sat down. And the eyes of all those who were in the synagogue were fastened on him. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. And all bore him witness and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? And he said unto them, You will surely say unto me this proverb: Physician, heal yourself. ~~Whatsoever~~^{Whatever} we have heard was done in Capernaum, do also here in your country. And he said, Truly I say unto you, no prophet is accepted in his own country—~~But, but~~ I tell you the truth—~~many~~^{Many} widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah when the ~~heavens were~~^{heaven was} shut up three years and six months and great famine was throughout all the land—~~But, but~~ unto none of them was Elijah sent, save unto Zarephath of Sidon, unto a woman who was a

widow. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet, and none of them were cleansed save Naaman the Syrian.

4 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, and rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill ~~whereon~~ which their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way and came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days. And they were astonished at his teaching, for his words were with power.

5 And in the synagogue there was a man who had a spirit of an unclean devil, and he cried out with a loud voice, saying, Let us alone! What have we to do with you, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are: ~~the~~ the Holy One of God. Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold your peace and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him into ~~the~~ the midst, he came out of him and hurt him not. And they were all amazed and spoke among themselves, saying, What a word is this? ! For with authority and power he commands the unclean spirits, and they come out. And the fame of him went out in every place round about.

6 And he arose and went out of the synagogue and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever, and they ~~besought~~ implored him to heal her. And he stood over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministered unto them. Now when the sun was setting, all they who had any sick with diverse diseases brought them unto him. ~~And,~~ and he laid his hands on every one of them and healed them. And devils also came out of many, crying out and saying, You are Christ, the Son of God! And he ~~rebuked,~~ rebuking them ~~and,~~ and suffered them not to speak, for they knew that he was Christ.

7 And when it was day, he departed and went into a solitary place. And the people sought him, and came unto him, and desired of him that he should not depart from them. But he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also, for ~~therefore~~ that is why am I sent. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

8 And it came to pass, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, and saw two ships standing on the lake, but the fishermen ~~were~~ had gone out of them and were wetting their nets. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and ~~prayed~~ asked him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down and taught the people out of the ship.

9 Now when he was done speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep and let down your nets for a catch. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night and have taken nothing. Nevertheless, at your word I will let down the net. And when they had done this, they enclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net broke, and they beckoned unto partners who were in the other ship that they should come and help them. And they came and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. When Simon Peter saw the multitude of fishes, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinful man, O Lord. For he was astonished, and all who were with him, at the catch of the fishes which they had taken. And so also were Jacob and John, the sons of Zebedee, who were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not from henceforth, for you shall catch men. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosy, who, seeing Jesus, fell on his face and ~~besought~~ implored him, saying, Lord, if you ~~will~~ are willing, you can make me clean. And he put forth his hand and touched him, saying, I ~~will~~ am willing. Be clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. And he charged him to tell no man, but said unto him, Go and show yourself to the priests, and offer for your cleansing according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. But so much more went there ~~went~~ a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to hear and to be healed by him of their infirmities. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness and prayed.

11 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, who ~~were~~ had come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem. And the power of the Lord was present to heal them. And behold, men brought in a bed a man who was taken ~~of~~ with a palsy, and they sought to bring him in and to lay him before Jesus. And when they found that they could not bring him in ~~because~~ of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling, with his couch, into the midst before Jesus. Now he saw their faith, and said unto the man, Your sins are forgiven you. And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaks blasphemies? Who can forgive sins but God alone? But Jesus perceived their thoughts, and he said unto them, What are do you ~~reasoning~~ reason in your hearts? Does it require more power to forgive sins than to make the sick rise up and walk? But that you may know that the Son of ~~man~~ Man has power upon earth to

forgive sins, I said it. And he said unto the man sick of the palsy, I say unto you, Arise, and take up your couch, and go into your house. And immediately he arose up before them, and took up that ~~whereon~~ which he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things today.

12 And after these things, he went forth and saw a publican named Levi sitting in the tax booth. And he said unto him, Follow me. And he left all, rose up, and followed him. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house, and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. But the scribes and Pharisees ~~complained~~ murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do you eat and drink with publicans and sinners? Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician, ~~only~~ but they who are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

13 And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often and make prayer, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees, but yours eat and drink? And he said unto them, Can you make the children of the bridechamber fast while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

14 And he spoke also a parable unto them, saying, No man puts a piece of new cloth upon an old garment. If so, then the new makes a rent, and agrees not with the old. And no man puts new wine into old bottles; ~~or~~, else the new wine will burst the bottles and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. But new wine must be put into new bottles, and both are preserved. No man also, having drunk old wine, desires new, for he says, The old is better.

15 And it came to pass, on the second Sabbath after this, that he went through the ~~grain fields~~ grainfields; and his disciples plucked the heads of the grain and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do you do that which is not lawful to do on the Sabbath days? Jesus answering them said, Have you not read so much as this, ~~—~~ what David did when he himself was hungry, and they who were with him, ~~how?~~ How he went into the ~~house~~ House of God and did take and eat the showbread, and gave also to them who were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? And he said unto them that the Son of ~~man~~ Man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

16 And it came to pass also on another Sabbath that he entered into the synagogue and taught. And there was a man whose right hand was withered. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the Sabbath day, that they might find an accusation against him. But he knew their thoughts and said to the man who had the withered hand, Rise up and stand forth in the midst. And he rose and stood forth. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing: Is it lawful on the Sabbath days to do good or to do evil? To save life or to destroy? And, looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth your hand. And he did so, and his hand was restored whole as the other. And they were filled with madness, and discussed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

Chapter 5

1 And it came to pass, in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. And when it was day, he called his disciples. And of them he chose twelve, whom he also named apostles: Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, Jacob and John, Philip and Bartholomew, Matthew and Thomas, Jacob the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes, and Judas the ~~son~~ brother of Jacob, and Judas Iscariot, who also was the traitor. And he came down with them and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coasts of Tyre and Sidon, who came to hear him and to be healed of their diseases, and they who were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed. And the whole multitude sought to touch him, for there went virtue out of him and healed them all.

2 And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples and said, Blessed are the poor, for ~~you~~ theirs is the kingdom of God.

3 Blessed are they who hunger now, for ~~you~~ they shall be filled.

4 Blessed are they who weep now, for ~~you~~ they shall laugh.

5 Blessed are you when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from among them, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of ~~man's~~ Man's sake. Rejoice in that day and leap for joy. ~~For~~, for behold, your reward shall be great in ~~heaven~~ Heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.

6 But woe unto you that are rich, for you have received your consolation.

7 Woe unto you who are full, for you shall hunger.

8 Woe unto you who laugh now, for you shall mourn and weep.

9 Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you, for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

10 But I say unto you who hear my words, love your enemies, do good to them who hate you, bless them who curse you, and pray for them who falsely accuse you and persecute you. And unto him who smites you on the cheek, offer also the other. Or in other words, it is better to offer the other; than to revile again. And he who takes away your cloak, forbid not to take your coat also. ~~For, for~~ it is better that you suffer your enemy to take these things than to contend with him. Truly I say unto you, your ~~heavenly~~ Heavenly Father, who sees in secret, shall bring that wicked one into judgment. Therefore, give to every man who asks of you, and of him who takes away your goods, ask them not again.

11 And as you ~~would~~ desire that men should do to you, do also to them likewise. For if you love only those who love you, what reward have you? For sinners also do even the same. And if you do good to them who only do good to you, what reward have you? For sinners also do even the same. And if you lend to them of whom you hope to receive, what reward have you? For sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. But love your enemies, and do good, and lend hoping for nothing again, and your reward shall be great, and you shall be the children of the Highest. For he is kind unto the unthankful and the evil. Be therefore merciful as your Father also is merciful. Judge not; and you shall not be judged. Condemn not; and you shall not be condemned. Forgive; and you shall be forgiven. Give; and it shall be given unto you; ~~—~~ good measure, pressed down and shaken together, and running over shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that you mete, it shall be measured to you again.

12 And he spoke a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch? A disciple is not above his master, but everyone that is perfect shall be as his master. And why do you behold the speck which is in your brother's eye, but perceive not the beam which is in your own eye? Again, how can you say to your brother, Let me pull out the speck that is in your eye, when you yourself behold not the beam which is in your own eye? You hypocrite, cast ~~out~~ first the beam, out of your own eye, and then shall you see clearly to pull out the speck which is in your brother's eye. For a good tree ~~does~~ brings not bring forth corrupt fruit, neither does a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ~~For, for~~ every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush do they gather grapes. A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, brings forth that which is good; and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, brings forth that which is evil. For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaks.

13 And why ~~do you~~ call me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? Whoever comes to me and hears my sayings and does them, I will show you ~~wheto whom~~ he is like. He is like a man who built a house, and dug deep, and laid the foundation on a rock. And when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house and could not shake it, for it was founded upon a rock. But he who hears and does not is like a man that, without a foundation, built a house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

14 Now when he had ended all these sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick and about to die. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, ~~beseeching~~ imploring him that he would come and heal his servant. And when they came to Jesus, they ~~beseought~~ implored him earnestly, saying that he was worthy, for whom he should do this; For he loves our nation, and he has built us a synagogue. Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not yourself. For I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof, ~~and why I;~~ ~~wherefore,~~ neither ~~thought~~ did I think myself worthy to come unto you. But say the word and my servant shall be healed. ~~For, for~~ I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers. ~~And, and~~ I say unto one, Go, and he goes, and to another, Come, and he comes, and to my servant, Do this, and he does it. When Jesus heard these things, he marveled at him, and turned ~~around~~ himself about and said unto the people who followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. And they who were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole who had been sick.

15 And it came to pass, the day after, that he went into a city called Nain. And many of his disciples went with him, and many people. Now when he came near to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. And many people of the city were with her. And now the Lord saw her, and he had compassion on her. ~~And, and~~ he said unto her, Weep not. And he came and touched the ~~coffin~~ bier, and they who bore it stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto you, arise. And he who was dead sat up and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. And there came a fear on all, and they glorified God, saying that a great prophet is risen up among us, and that God has visited his people. And this rumor of him went forth throughout all Judea and throughout all the region round about.

16 And the disciples of John ~~told~~showed him of all ~~of~~ these things. And John, calling two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Are you he that should come, ~~or~~? Or do we look for another? When the men ~~were~~had come unto him, they said, John the Baptist has sent us unto you, saying, Are you he who should come, ~~or~~? Or do we look for another? And in the same hour, he cured many of infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many blind he gave sight. Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way and tell John what things you have seen and heard: how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and to the poor the gospel is preached. And blessed are they who shall not be offended in me.

17 And when the messengers of John ~~were~~had departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What did you go out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? Or a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they who are gorgeously appareled and live delicately are in kings' courts. But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. This is the one of whom it is written: Behold, I send my messenger before your face, who shall prepare your way before you. For I say unto you, among those who are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist. But he who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. And all the people who heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

18 And the Lord said, Unto what then shall I liken the men of this generation? And to what are they like? They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped for you, and you have not danced. We have mourned for you, and you have not wept. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, He has a devil. The Son of ~~man~~Man has come eating and drinking, and you say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a ~~drunkard~~winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But ~~wisdom~~Wisdom is justified of all her children.

19 And one of the Pharisees desired of him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and he sat down to a meal. And behold, a woman in the city, who was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at a meal in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. Now when the Pharisee who had bidden him saw this, he spoke within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who or what manner of woman this is who touches him, for she is a sinner.

20 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto you. And he said, Master, say on. And Jesus said, There was a certain creditor who had two debtors. The one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when he found they had nothing to pay, he freely forgave them both. Tell me, therefore, which of them will love him most? Simon answered and said, I suppose the man to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, You have rightly judged.

21 And he turned to the woman and said unto Simon, Do you see this woman? I entered into your house. You gave me no water for my feet, but she has washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head. You gave me no kiss, but this woman, since the time I came in, has not ceased to kiss my feet. ~~You~~My head with oil you did not anoint ~~my head with oil~~, but this woman has anointed my feet with ointment. Wherefore, I say unto you, her sins, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much. But to whom little is forgiven, the same loves little. And he said unto her, Your sins are forgiven. And they who sat at a meal with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgives sins also? And he said to the woman, Your faith has saved you. Go in peace.

Chapter 6

1 And it came to pass afterward that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and showing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God. And the twelve who were ordained of him were with him, and certain women who had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities: ~~—~~ Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, and Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herod's steward, and Susanna, ~~—~~ and many others who ministered unto him with their substance.

2 And when ~~much~~many people were gathered together, and ~~were~~had come to him out of every city, he spoke by a parable, saying, A sower went out to sow his seed. And as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away because it lacked moisture. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it and choked it. And others fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bore fruit a hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He who has ears to hear, let him hear:!

3 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God, but to others, ~~in~~ in parables; ~~—~~ that seeing, they might not see, and hearing, they might not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. That which fell by the wayside are they who hear, and the ~~devil~~ Devil comes and takes away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. That which fell on the rock are they who, when they hear, receive the word with joy, and they have no root, but for a while believe, and in a time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among thorns are they who, when they have heard, go forth and are choked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of life, and bring no fruit to perfection. But that which fell on the good ground are they who receive the word in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep what they hear; and bring forth fruit with patience.

4 For no man, when he has lit a candle, covers it with a vessel; or puts it under a bed, but sets it on a candlestick, that they who enter in may see the light. For nothing is secret which shall not be made manifest, neither hidden which shall not be made known and go abroad. Take heed therefore how you hear, for whoever receives, to him shall be given. And whoever receives not, from him shall be taken even that which he seems to have.

5 Then came to him his mother and his brethren ~~came to him~~, and could not speak to him because of the multitude. And some who stood by said unto him, Your mother and your brethren stand outside, desiring to see you. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are those who hear the word of God and do it.

6 Now it came to pass, on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples, and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. ~~And and~~ they launched forth, ~~but~~. But as they sailed, he fell asleep. And there came down a ~~wind~~ storm of wind on the lake, and they were filled with fear and were in danger. And they came to him and ~~woke~~ awoke him, saying, Master, Master we perish. Then he arose and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water, and they ceased, and there was a calm. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they, being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commands even the winds and water and they obey him.

7 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is opposite Galilee. And when he went forth to land, there met him, out of the city, a certain man who had devils for a long time; and he would wear no clothes, neither ~~lived~~ dwelt in a house, but in the tombs. When he saw Jesus, he cried out and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with you, Jesus, ~~you~~ Son of the Most High God? most high! I ~~beseech~~ implore you, torment me not—~~for!~~ For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man—for often oft times it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters, and he broke the bands and was driven of the ~~devil~~ Devil into the wilderness. Jesus asked him, saying, What is your name? And he said, Legion, because many devils ~~were~~ had entered into him.

8 And there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain. And they ~~begged~~ implored him that he would ~~let~~ suffer them to enter into the swine, and he ~~allowed~~ suffered them. And they ~~begged~~ implored him also that he would not command them to go out into the deep. And he said unto them, Come out of the man. Then went the devils out of the man and entered into the swine. And the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake and were drowned.

9 When they who fed the swine saw what was done, they fled, and went and told the people in the city and in the country. Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils ~~were~~ had departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in his right mind. And they were afraid. They also who saw the miracle told them by what means he who was possessed of the devils was healed. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about ~~begged~~ implored Jesus to depart from them, for they were taken with great fear. And Jesus went up into the ship and returned back again.

10 Now, ~~the~~ man out of whom the devils ~~were~~ had departed, ~~begged~~ implored him that he might be with him. ~~But, but~~ Jesus sent him away, saying, Return to your own house, and show how great things God has done unto you. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him. And it came to pass that when Jesus ~~wash~~ had returned, that the people received him, for they were all waiting for him. And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. And he fell down at Jesus' feet; and ~~begged~~ implored him that he would come into his house. ~~For, for~~ he had only one daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went, the people crowded him.

11 And a woman having a discharge of blood for twelve years; ~~—~~ who had spent all her possessions upon physicians, neither could be healed of any; ~~—~~ came behind Jesus and touched the border of his garment,

and immediately her discharge of blood ceased. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they who were with him said, Master, the multitude crowd you and press upon you, and you ~~said~~ say, Who touched me? And Jesus said, Someone has touched me, for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. And when the woman found that she ~~could~~ was not ~~escape~~ notice ~~hidden~~, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him, before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort. Your faith has made you whole. Go in peace.

12 While he yet spoke, there ~~came~~ comes one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Your daughter is dead. ~~Trouble~~; trouble not the Master. But Jesus heard him and he said unto the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, ~~only~~; believe ~~only~~, and she shall be made whole. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in save Peter, and Jacob, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. And all wept and bewailed her; but he said, Weep not, for she is not dead, but sleeps. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. And he put them all out, and he took her by the hand, and he called, saying, Maid, arise. And her spirit came again, and she arose ~~straightway~~ immediately, and he commanded to give her food. And her parents were astonished, but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Chapter 7

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and he gave them power and authority over all devils and to cure diseases. And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey; ~~—~~ neither ~~staff~~; ~~staves~~ nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece. And into ~~whatsoever~~ ~~whatever~~ house you enter, ~~there~~ abide until you depart from there. And whoever will not receive you, when you go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel and healing everywhere.

2 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by Jesus. ~~And~~, ~~and~~ he was perplexed; because it was said of some that John was risen from the dead, and of some that Elijah had appeared, and of others that one of the old prophets was risen again. And Herod said, John have I beheaded, but who is this; of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

3 And the apostles, when they returned, told Jesus all that they had done. And he took them and went aside privately into a solitary place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. And the people, when they knew it, followed him. And he received them and spoke unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them who had need of healing. And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge; and get provisions, for we are here in a solitary place. But he said unto them, Give them to eat. And they said, We have but five loaves and two fishes, and except we should go and buy food, we can provide no more food for all this multitude. ~~For~~ (for they were in number about five thousand men-). And Jesus said unto his disciples, Make them sit down ~~by fifties~~ in ~~groups of fifty~~ a company. And they did so and made them all sit down. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to ~~heaven~~ Heaven he blessed them, and broke, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. And they did eat and were all filled. And there were taken up ~~twelve baskets~~ of fragments which remained, ~~twelve baskets~~.

4 And it came to pass, as he went alone with his disciples to pray, he asked them, saying, Who ~~say~~ do the people ~~say~~ that I am? They answering said, Some say; John the Baptist, but others say; Elijah, and others; that one of the old prophets is risen again. He said unto them, But who do you say that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ, the Son of God. And he forbade them, and commanded them to tell no man of him, saying, The Son of ~~man~~ Man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. And he said unto them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. For whoever will save his life must be willing to lose it for my sake. And whoever will be willing to lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. For what does it profit a man if he gains the whole world and yet he ~~does~~ receives him not ~~receive~~ him whom God has ordained, and he lose his own soul, and he himself be a cast away? For whoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of ~~man~~ Man be ashamed when he shall come in his own kingdom, clothed in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. Truly, I tell you truly, ~~There~~ there are some standing here who shall not taste of death until they see the kingdom of God coming in power.

5 And it came to pass, eight days after these sayings, that he took Peter, and John, and Jacob, and went up into a mountain to pray. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was changed and his raiment became white and glittering. And behold, there came and talked with him two men, even Moses and Elias,

who appeared in glory and spoke of his death and also his resurrection which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. But Peter, and they who were with him, were heavy with sleep. And when they were awake, they saw his glory and the two men who stood with him. And after the two men departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us make three tabernacles: one for you, and one for Moses, and one for Elias; — not knowing what he said. While he thus spoke, there came a cloud and overshadowed them all, and they feared as they entered into the cloud. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Beloved Son; hear him. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And these things they kept to themselves close, and they told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

6 And it came to pass that on the next day, when they were had come down from the hill, many people met him. And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beg implore you, look upon my son, for he is my only child; ! And behold, a spirit takes him, and he suddenly cries out, and it convulses him; that he foams, and with difficulty leaves him, bruising him harshly, departs from him. And I begged implored your disciples to cast him out and they could not. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you and suffer you? Bring your son here. And as he was coming, the devil threw him down and he convulsed him again. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

7 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they all wondered, everyone, at everything all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, Let these sayings sink down into your hearts. For, for the Son of man Man shall be delivered into the hands of man. But they understood not this saying, and it was hidden from them that they perceived it not; and they feared to ask him of that saying.

8 Then there arose a reasoning among them: who of them should be greatest. And Jesus, perceiving the thoughts of their hearts, took a child and set him in the midst. And said unto them, Whoever shall receive this child in my name, receives me. And whoever shall receive me, receives him that sent me. For he who is least among you all, the same shall be great.

9 And John spoke and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in your name, and we forbade him; because he follows not with us. And Jesus said unto him, Forbid not any, for he that is not against us is for us.

Chapter 8

1 And it came to pass, when the time washad come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, and sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans to make ready for him. And the Samaritans would not receive him because his face was turned as though he would go to Jerusalem. And when his disciples Jacob and John saw that they would not receive him, they said, Lord, is it your will do you desire that we command fire to come down from heaven Heaven and consume them, even as Elijah did? But he turned and rebuked them and said, You know not what manner of spirit you are of, for the Son of man Man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

2 And it came to pass, as they were walking along went in the roadway, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow you wherever you go. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air nests, but the Son of man Man has nowhere to lay his head. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but you go and preach the kingdom of God. And another also said, Lord, I will follow you, but let me first go and bid them farewell who are at my house. And Jesus said unto him, No man; having put his hand to the plow and looking back; is fit for the kingdom of God.

3 After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place where he himself would come. And he said unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the laborers few. Pray Ask therefore the Lord of the harvest that he would send forth laborers into his harvest. Go your ways. Behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. Carry neither purse; nor scrip, nor shoes, nor salute any man by the way. And into whatsoever whatever house you enter, first say, Peace to this house. And if the son Son of peace be Peace is there, your peace shall rest upon it; if not, it shall return to you. And in whatsoever whatever house they receive you, remain, eating and drinking such things as they give, for the laborer is worthy of his hire. Go; go not from house to house. And into whatsoever whatever city you enter and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you. And, and heal the sick that are therein, and say, The kingdom of God has come near to you. But into whatsoever whatever city you enter and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same and say, Even the very dust of your city which cleaves on us, we do wipe off against you. Notwithstanding, be sure of this: that the kingdom of

God has come near to you. But I say unto you that it shall be more tolerable in the day of judgment for Sodom than for that city.

4 Then he began to upbraid the people in every city wherein his mighty works were done, who received him not, saying, Woe unto you, Chorazin. Woe unto you, Bethsaida. For if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon which have been done in you, they would have repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon in the day of judgment than for you. And you, Capernaum, which are exalted to ~~heaven~~Heaven, shall be cast down to hell. And he said unto his disciples, He that hears you, hears me. And he that despises you, despises me. And he that despises me, despises him who sent me.

5 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject to us through your name. And he said unto them, As lightning falls from heaven, I beheld Satan also falling. Behold, I will give unto you power over serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you. Notwithstanding, in this, rejoice not that the spirits are subject unto you, but rather rejoice because your names are written in ~~heaven~~Heaven.

6 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit and said, I thank you, O Father, Lord of ~~heaven~~Heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from them who think they are wise and prudent, and have revealed them unto babes. ~~Even so~~Because, Father, for so it seemed good in your sight. All things are delivered to me of my Father, and no man knows that the Son is the Father, and that the Father is the Son, but him to whom the Son will reveal it. And he turned ~~himself~~ unto the disciples and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that you see, for I tell you that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which you see, and have not seen them, and to hear those things which you hear, and have not heard them.

7 And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and ~~tempted~~tested him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit ~~Eternal~~eternal life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? How do you read it? And he answering said, You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind, and your neighbor as yourself. And he said unto him, You have answered right; this do and you shall live. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbor?

8 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, who stripped him of his ~~clothing~~raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance, there came down a certain priest that way, and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side of the way. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked upon him, and passed by on the other side of the way. ~~For — for~~ they desired in their hearts that it might not be known that they had seen him. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was. And when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and ~~seated~~set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And ~~in~~on the ~~morning~~next day, when he departed, he took money and gave to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and ~~whatsoever~~whatever you spend more, when I come again, I will repay you. Who now of these three do you think was neighbor unto him who fell among the thieves? And he said, He who showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do likewise.

9 Now it came to pass as they went that they entered into a certain village, and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. And she had a sister called Mary, who also sat at Jesus' feet and heard his word. But Martha was encumbered with much serving, and came to him and said, Lord, do you not care that my sister has left me to serve alone? ~~Ask~~Bid her therefore ~~to~~that she help me. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, you are anxious and troubled about many things, but one thing is needful; and Mary has chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

10 And it came to pass as Jesus was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. And he said unto them, When you pray, say, Our Father who is in ~~heaven~~Heaven, hallowed be your name. Your kingdom come, your will be done as in ~~heaven~~Heaven, so ~~on~~in earth. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive everyone who is indebted to us. And let us not be led unto temptation, but deliver us from evil. For yours is the kingdom, and power. Amen. And he said unto them, Your ~~heavenly~~Heavenly Father will not fail to give unto you ~~whatsoever~~whatever you ask of him.

11 And he spoke a parable, saying, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves, for a friend of mine has come to me in his journey, and I have nothing to set before him; and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not. ~~The, the~~ door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed, and I cannot rise and give to you? I say unto you, though he

will not rise and give to him because he is his friend, yet because of his shameless persistence, he will rise and give him as many as he needs. And I say unto you, ask, and it shall be given you. ~~Seek;~~ seek, and you shall find. ~~Knock;~~ knock, and it shall be opened unto you. For everyone who asks, receives. ~~And, and~~ he that seeks, finds. ~~And, and~~ to him that knocks, it shall be opened. If a son shall ask bread of any of you who is a father, will he give him a stone? Or if a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? If you then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Heavenly Father give good gifts through the Holy Spirit holy spirit to them who ask him?

12 And he was casting a devil out of a man, and he was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil washad gone out, the dumb spoke, and the people wondered. But some of them said, He casts out devils through Beelzebub, the chief of the devils. And others ~~tempting, testing,~~ sought of him a sign from heaven Heaven. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation. And a house divided cannot stand, but falls. If Satan also beis divided against himself, how can his kingdom stand? I say this because you say I cast out devils through Beelzebub. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast out devils? Therefore shall they be your judges. But if I, with the finger of God, cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God has come upon you. When a strong man, armed, keeps his palace, his goods are in peace. But when aone stronger man than he shall come upon him and overcome him, he takes from him all his armor in which wherein he trusted, and divides his goods. He that is not with me is against me. ~~And, and~~ he who gathers not with me, scatters. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, it walks through dry places seeking rest, and finding none, it says, I will return into my house from which I came out. And when it comes, it finds the house swept and garnished. Then goes the evil spirit and takes seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there. ~~And, and~~ the last end of that man is worse than the first.

13 And it came to pass, as he spoke these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice and said unto him, Blessed is the womb which bore you, and the breasts which you have sucked. And he said, Yea, and blessed are all they who hear the word of God and keep it.

14 When the people werehad gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation. They seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given them but the sign of Jonah the prophet. ~~For; for~~ as Jonah was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man Man be to this generation. The queen of the south shall rise up in the day of judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them. ~~For; for~~ she came from the utmost outermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the day of judgment with this generation and shall condemn it. ~~For; for~~ they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

15 No man, when he has lit a candle, puts it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they who come in may see the light. The light of the body is the eye. Therefore, when your eye is single, your whole body also is full of light. But when your eye is evil, your body also is full of darkness. Take heed therefore that the light which is in you be not darkness. If your whole body therefore is full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle lights lightens a room and gives does give you light in all the room.

16 And as he spoke, a certain Pharisee begged implored him to dine with him. ~~And, and~~ he went in and sat down to a meal. And when the Pharisee saw him, he marveled that he had not first washed before dinner. And the Lord said unto him, Now do you Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter, but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. O fools, did not he who made that which is without make that which is within also? But if you would rather give alms of such things as you have, and observe to do all things which I have commanded you, then would your inward parts be clean also. But I say unto you, woe be unto you, Pharisees. ~~For; for~~ you tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God. These you ought you to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Woe unto you, Pharisees. ~~For; for~~ you love the uppermost seats in the synagogues and greetings in the markets. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees; — hypocrites. ~~For; for~~ you are unmarked graves which appear not, and the men who walk over are not aware of them.

17 Then answered one of the lawyers and said unto him, Master, thus saying, you reproach us also. And he said, Woe unto you lawyers also. ~~For; for~~ you lead men with burdens grievous to be borne, and you yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. Woe unto you. ~~For; for~~ you build the sepulchers of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. Truly you bear witness that you endorse the deeds of your fathers, for they indeed killed them, and you build their sepulchers. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute, that the

blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world may be required of this generation; ~~—~~ from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zechariah, who perished between the altar and the temple. Truly I say unto you, ~~It~~ shall be required of this generation. Woe unto you, lawyers. ~~For, for~~ you have taken away the key of knowledge, the fullness of the scriptures. You enter not in yourselves into the kingdom, and those who were entering in, you hindered. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to be angry and to urge vehemently, endeavoring to provoke him to speak of many things, ~~laying lying in~~ wait for him; and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

18 In the meantime, when there ~~were had~~ gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inasmuch that they trod one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. ~~For, for~~ there is nothing covered which shall not be revealed, neither hidden which shall not be known. Therefore, ~~whatsoever whatever~~ you have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light, and that which you have spoken in the ear, in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

19 And I say unto you my friends, be not afraid of them who kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear. ~~Fear, fear~~ him who, after he has killed, has power to cast into hell. Yea, I say unto you, fear him. Are not five sparrows sold for two ~~assarions, and farthings?~~ And not one of them is forgotten before God? But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not, therefore. ~~You, you~~ are of more value than many sparrows.

20 Also I say unto you, ~~Whoever whoever~~ shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of ~~man Man~~ also confess before the angels of God. But he who denies me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. Now his disciples knew that he said this because they had spoken evil against him before the people, for they were afraid to confess him before men. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, He knows our hearts, and he speaks to our condemnation, and we shall not be forgiven. But he answered them and said unto them, Whoever shall speak a word against the Son of ~~man Man~~ and repents, it shall be forgiven him. But unto him who blasphemeth against the ~~Holy Ghost holy ghost~~, it shall not be forgiven him. And again I say unto you, they shall bring you unto the synagogues and before magistrates and powers. When they do this, take no thought how or what thing you shall answer, or what you shall say. ~~For, for~~ the ~~Holy Ghost holy ghost~~ shall teach you in the same hour what you ought to say.

21 And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousness, for a man's life consists not in the abundance of the things which he possesses.

22 And he spoke a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully. ~~And, and~~ he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to store my fruits? And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns and build greater, and there will I store all my fruits and my goods. And I will say to my soul, Soul, you have much goods laid up for many years. Take your ease. Eat, drink, and be merry. But God said unto him, You fool. ~~This, this~~ night your soul shall be required of you. Then whose shall those things be which you have provided? So shall it be with him who lays up treasure for himself and is not rich toward God.

23 And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what you shall eat, neither for the body, what you shall put on. For the life is more than food, and the body than raiment. Consider the ravens, for they neither sow nor reap, which neither have storehouse nor barn. Nevertheless, God feeds them. Are you not better than the fowls? And who of you, by taking thought, can add to his stature one cubit? If you then ~~bear~~ are not able to do that which is least, why ~~would do~~ you take thought for the rest? Consider the lilies, how they grow. They toil not. They spin not. And yet I say unto you that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. If then God so clothes the grass, which is today in the field and tomorrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he provide for you if you are not of little faith? Therefore, seek not what you shall eat or what you shall drink, neither be of doubtful mind, for all these things do the nations of the world seek after, and your Father who is in ~~heaven Heaven~~ knows that you have need of these things. And you are sent unto them to be their ministers, and the laborer is worthy of his hire. ~~For, for~~ the law says that a man shall not muzzle the ox that treads out the grain.

24 Therefore, seek to bring forth the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you. Fear not, little flock, for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. This he spoke unto his disciples, saying, Sell that ~~which~~ you have and give alms. Provide not for yourselves ~~serips bags~~ which wax old, but rather provide a treasure in the ~~heavens Heavens~~ that fails not, where no thief approaches, neither moth corrupts. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

25 Let your loins be girded about, and have your lights burning, that you yourselves may be like unto men who wait for their lord when he will return from the wedding. ~~That, that~~ when he comes and knocks, they may open unto him immediately. Truly I say unto you, blessed are those servants whom the lord, when he comes, shall find watching. ~~For, for~~ he shall gird himself, and make them sit down to a meal, and will come forth and serve them. For behold, he comes in the first watch of the night, and he shall also come in the second watch, and again he shall come in the third watch. And truly I say unto you, he has already come, as it is written of him. And again, when he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, blessed are those servants when he comes that he shall find so doing. ~~For, for~~ the Lord of those servants shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to a meal, and will come forth and serve them.

26 And now, truly I say these things unto you that you may know this, that the coming of the Lord is as a thief in the night. And it is like unto a man who is a householder who, if he watches not his goods, the thief comes in an hour of which he is not aware, and takes his goods, and divides them among his ~~fellow partakers~~ fellows. And they said among themselves, If the master of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched and not have suffered his house to be broken through and the loss of his goods. And he ~~said~~ says unto them, Truly I say unto you, be therefore ready also, for the Son of ~~man~~ Man comes at an hour when you think not.

27 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, do you speak this parable unto us or unto all? And the Lord said, I speak unto those whom the Lord shall make rulers over his household, to give his children their portion of food in due season. And they said, Who then is that faithful and wise servant? And the Lord said unto them, It is that servant who watches, to impart his portion of food in due season. Blessed ~~be~~ is that servant whom his Lord shall find ~~so doing~~, when he comes, ~~so doing~~. Truly, I say unto you that he will make him ruler over all that he has. But the evil servant is he who is not found watching. And if that servant is not found watching, he will say in his heart, My lord delays his coming, and shall begin to beat the menservants, and the maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunk. The lord of that servant will come in a day he ~~does~~ looks not ~~look~~ for, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him down, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. And that servant who knew his lord's will, and prepared not for his lord's coming, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew not his lord's will, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few. For unto whomever much is given, of him shall ~~be~~ much ~~be~~ required. And to whom the Lord has committed much, of him men will ask the more, for they are not well pleased with the Lord's doings.

28 Therefore, I have come to send fire on the earth, and what is it to you if I ~~will~~ desire that it be already kindled? But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how am I constrained until it is accomplished? Do you suppose that I have come to give peace on earth? I tell you, nay, but rather division. ~~For, for~~ from henceforth there shall be five in one house, divided three against two, and two against three. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; mother against the daughter, and daughter against the mother; the mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.

29 And he said also unto the people, When you see a cloud rise out of the west, you say ~~straightway~~ immediately, There comes a shower; and so it is. And when the south wind blows, you say, There will be heat; and it comes to pass. O hypocrites. ~~You, you~~ can discern the face of the sky and of the earth, but how is it that you do not discern this time? Yea, and why, even of yourselves, do you not judge what is right? Why do you go to your adversary for a magistrate when you are in the way with your enemy? Why not give diligence that you may be delivered from him, lest he drag you to the judge, and the judge deliver you to the officer, and the officer cast you into prison? I tell you, you shall not depart from there until you have paid the very last mite.

30 And there were present at that time some who spoke unto him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. And Jesus said unto them, Do you suppose that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans because they suffered such things? I tell you, nay; but except you repent, you shall all likewise perish. Or those eighteen, on whom the tower in Siloam fell and slew them, do you think that they were sinners above all men who ~~dwelt~~ dwelled in Jerusalem? I tell you, nay; but except you repent, you shall all likewise perish.

31 He spoke also this parable: A certain husbandman had a fig tree planted in his vineyard. He came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then ~~he~~ said ~~he~~ unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I came seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none. Cut it down. Why ~~should~~ does it encumber the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, until I shall dig about and dung

it. And if it bears fruit, the tree is saved, and if not, after that, you shall cut it down. And many other parables ~~did~~spoke he ~~speak~~ unto the people.

32 And after this, as he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the Sabbath, behold, there was a woman who had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bent over and could by no means straighten up. And when Jesus saw her, he called and said unto her, Woman, you are released from your infirmities. And he laid hands on her, and immediately she was made straight and glorified God. And the ruler of the synagogue was filled with indignation because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work. ~~He~~ in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day. The Lord then said unto him, O hypocrite. ~~Do~~ do not each one of you on the Sabbath set loose his ox or an ass from the stall and lead him away to watering? And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has bound; behold these eighteen years, be released from this bond on the Sabbath day? And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed, and all his disciples rejoiced for all the glorious things which were done by him.

33 Then ~~he~~ said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? And unto what shall I resemble it? It is like a grain of mustard which a man took and cast into his garden. And it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. And again he said, Unto what shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, until the whole was leavened.

Chapter 9

1 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching and journeying toward Jerusalem. And there said one unto him, Lord, are there few only that be saved? And he answered him and said, Strive to enter in at the strait gate, for I say unto you, many shall seek to enter in and shall not be able, for the Lord shall not always strive with man. Therefore, when once the Lord of the kingdom is risen up and has shut the door of the kingdom, then you shall stand outside and knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord; open unto us. But the Lord shall answer and say unto you, I will not receive you, for you know not from where you are. Then shall you begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in your presence, and you have taught in our streets. But he shall say, I tell you, you know not from where you are; depart from me, all workers of iniquity. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth among you when you shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you are thrust out. And truly I say unto you, They shall come from the east and the west, and from the north and the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

And behold, there are last who shall be first, and there are first who shall be last and shall be saved therein.

2 And as he was thus teaching, there came to him certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get out and depart from here, for Herod will kill you. And he said unto them, Go and tell Herod; Behold, I cast out devils and do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected. Nevertheless, I must walk today and tomorrow and the third day, for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. This he spoke signifying of his death.

3 And in this very hour, he began to weep over Jerusalem, saying, O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone them who are sent unto you, how often would I have gathered your children together as a hen her brood under her wings, and you would not. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And truly I say unto you, you shall not know me until you have received from the hand of the Lord a just recompense for all your sins, until the time come when you shall say, Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.

4 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day, that they watched him. And behold, there was a certain man before him who had edema. And Jesus spoke unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day? And they held their peace. And he took the man and healed him, and let him go, and spoke unto them again, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit and will not ~~straightway~~immediately pull him out on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day? And they could not answer him to these things.

5 And he put forth a parable unto them concerning those who were ~~bidden~~bid to a wedding, for he knew how they chose out the chief rooms and exalted themselves one above another. Wherefore, he spoke unto them, saying, When you are ~~bidden~~bid of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room, lest a more distinguished man than you ~~should be~~ ~~bidden~~bid of him, and he who ~~bade~~bid you, with him who is more distinguished, come and say to you, Give this man place, and you begin with shame to take the lowest room. But when you are ~~bidden~~bid, go and sit down in the lowest room, that when he who ~~bade~~bid you comes, he may say unto you, Friend, go up higher. Then shall you have honor of God in the presence of

them who sit at a meal with you. For, whoever exalts himself shall be abased, and he who humbles himself shall be exalted.

6 Then said he also concerning him who **badebid** to the wedding, When you make a dinner or a supper, call not your friends, nor your brethren, neither your kinsmen, nor rich neighbors, lest they also bid you again and a recompense be made to you. But when you make a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind, and you shall be blessed, for they cannot recompense you, for you shall be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

7 And when one of them who sat at a meal with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he who shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper and **invitedbid** many, and sent his servants at supper time to say to them who were **invitedbid**, Come, for all things are now ready. And they all, with one consent, began to make **excuseexcuses**. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground and I must go and see it; I **prayask that** you have me excused. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen and I go to prove them; I **prayask that** you have me excused. And another said, I have married a wife, therefore I cannot come. So that servant came and **toldshowed** his lord these things. Then the master of the house, being angry, said to his servants, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring here the poor and the maimed, the lame and the blind. And the servant said, Lord, it is done as you have commanded, and yet there is room. The lord said unto his servant, Go out into the highways and hedges and compel men to come in, that my house may be filled, for I say unto you that none of those men who were **biddenbid** shall taste of my supper.

8 And when he had finished these sayings, he departed from there, and there went great multitudes with him. And he turned and said unto them, If anyone come to me and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, or husband, yea, and their own life also, **or** in other words, is afraid to lay down their life for my sake, cannot be my disciple. And whoever does not bear his cross and come after me cannot be my disciple. Wherefore, settle this in your hearts: that you will do the things which I shall teach and command you. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sits not down first and counts the cost, whether he has money to finish his work, **lest? Lest** unhappily, after he has laid the foundation and is not able to finish his work, all who behold begin to mock him, saying, This man began to build and was not able to finish?

9 And this he said, signifying there should not any man follow him unless he was able to continue, saying, Or what king, going to make war against another king, sits not down first and consults whether he be able, with ten thousand, to meet him who comes against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sends an ambassage and desires conditions of peace. So likewise, whoever of you forsakes not all that he has, he cannot be my disciple.

10 Then certain of them came to him, saying, Good Master, we have Moses and the prophets; and whoever shall live by them, shall he not have life? And Jesus answered, saying, You know not Moses, neither the prophets, for if you had known them, you would have believed on me; for, to this intent they were written. For I am sent that you might have life. Therefore, I will liken it unto salt which is good; but if the salt has lost its savor, with what shall it be seasoned? It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; men cast it out. He who has ears to hear, let him hear. These things he said, signifying that which was written truly must all be fulfilled.

11 Then drew near unto him many of the publicans and sinners in order to hear him. And the Pharisees and scribes **complainedmurmured**, saying, This man receives sinners and eats with them. And he spoke this parable unto them, saying, What man of you having **ana** hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, does not leave the ninety-nine and go into the wilderness after that which is lost until he find it? And when he has found it, he lays it on his shoulders rejoicing. And when he comes home, he calls together his friends and neighbors and says unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. I say unto you that likewise, joy shall be in **heavenHeaven** over one sinner that repents, more than over ninety-nine just people who need no repentance.

12 Either, what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, does not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? And when she has found it, she calls friends and neighbors together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents.

13 And he said, A certain man had two sons, and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods which falls to me. And he divided unto him his possessions. And not many days after, the younger son gathered all together and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land and he began to be

in lack. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. And he would gladly have filled his belly with the husks which the swine did eat, and no man gave unto him. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger? I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against ~~heaven~~Heaven and before you, and am no more worthy to be called your son; make me as one of your hired servants.

14 And he arose and came to his father. And when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against ~~heaven~~Heaven and in your sight, and am no more worthy to be called your son. But the father said unto his servants, Bring forth the best robe and put ~~it~~on him, and put a ring on his finger, and shoes on his feet, and bring here the fattened calf and kill it, and let us eat and be merry. For this my son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found. And they began to be merry.

15 Now his elder son was in the field and, as he came and drew near to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he called one of the servants and asked what these things meant. And he said unto him, Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened calf, because he has received him safe and sound. And he was angry and would not go in. Therefore came his father ~~e~~ame-out and ~~pleaded~~entreated him. And he answering said to his father, Behold, these many years do I serve you, neither transgressed I at any time your commandment, and you never gave me a kid that I might make merry with my friends; but as soon as this your son ~~w~~ashad come, who has devoured your possessions with harlots, you have killed for him the fattened calf. And he said unto him, Son, you are ever with me, and all I have is yours. It was meet that we should make merry and be glad, for this your brother-~~of yours~~ was dead and is alive again, was lost and is found.

16 And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods. And he called him and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of you? Give an account of your stewardship, for you may be no longer ~~be~~-steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? For my lord takes away from me the stewardship. I cannot dig; to beg. I am ashamed ~~to beg~~. I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lord's debtors, and said unto the first, How much do you owe unto my lord? And he said, A hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take your bill and sit down quickly and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much do you owe? And he said, A hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take your bill and write eighty. And the lord commended the unjust steward because he had done wisely, for the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light.

17 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when you fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. He who is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much, and he who is unjust in the least is also unjust in much. If, therefore, you have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? And if you have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give unto you that which is your own? No servant can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or else he will hold to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon.

18 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things and they derided him. And he said unto them, You are they who justify yourselves before men, but God knows your hearts, for that which is highly esteemed among men is an abomination in the sight of God. And they said unto him, We have the law and the prophets, but as for this man, we will not receive him to be our ruler, for he makes himself to be a judge over us.

19 Then said Jesus unto them, The law and the prophets testify of me, yea, and all the prophets who have written, even until John, have foretold of these days. Since that time, the kingdom of God is preached, and every man who seeks truth presses into it. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass than for one tittle of the law to fail. And why do you teach-~~you~~ the law, and deny that which is written, and condemn him whom the Father has sent to fulfill the law, that you might all be redeemed? O fools, for you have said in your hearts, There is no God. And you pervert the right way, and the kingdom of ~~heaven~~Heaven suffers violence of you, and you persecute the meek, and in your violence you seek to destroy the kingdom, and you take the children of the kingdom by force. Woe unto you, you adulterers. And they reviled him again, being angry for the saying that they were adulterers. But he continued, saying, Whoever divorces his wife and marries another commits adultery, and whoever marries her who is divorced from her husband commits adultery.

20 Truly I say unto you, I will liken you unto the rich man. For there was a certain rich man who was clothed in purple and fine linen and fared sumptuously every day. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus who was laid at his gate, full of sores and desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table; moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores. And it came to pass that the beggar died and was carried of the angels into Abraham's bosom. The rich man also died and was buried. And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off and Lazarus in his bosom. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me and send Lazarus that he may dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame. But Abraham said, Son, remember that you in your lifetime received your good things, and likewise, Lazarus evil things, but now he is comforted and you are tormented. And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed so that they who would pass from here to you cannot, neither can they pass to us that would come from there. Then he said, I ~~prayask~~ you therefore, father, that you would send him to my father's house, for I have five brethren, that he may testify unto them lest they also come into this place of torment. Abraham said unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them. And he said, Nay, father Abraham, but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one should rise from the dead.

21 Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible ~~but~~ that offenses will ~~not~~ come, but woe to him through whom they come. It ~~were~~~~would be~~ better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck and he ~~were~~ cast into the sea than that he should offend one of these little ones. Take heed to yourselves. If your brother trespass against you, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against you seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn to you again, saying, I repent, ~~___~~ you shall forgive him.

22 And the apostles said unto him, Lord, increase our faith. And the Lord said, If you had faith as a grain of mustard seed, you might say unto this sycamore tree, Be ~~you~~ plucked up by the roots and be planted in the sea ~~___~~ and it should obey you.

23 But who of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him when he has come from the field, Go and sit down to a meal? Will he not rather say unto him, Make ready that which I may eat, and gird yourself, and serve me until I have eaten and drunk, and afterward, eventually, you shall eat and drink? Does he thank that servant because he does the things which were commanded him? I say unto you, nay. So likewise you, when you shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants. ~~We, we~~ have done that which was no more than our duty to do.

Chapter 10

1 It came to pass as he went to Jerusalem that he passed through the ~~middle~~~~midst~~ of Galilee and Samaria. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men who were lepers who stood afar off, and they lifted up their voices and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us! And he said unto them, Go show yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. One of them, when he saw he was healed, turned back and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at Jesus' feet, giving him thanks; and he was a Samaritan. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? But where are the nine? There are not found that return to give glory to God save this stranger. And he said unto him, Arise, go your way; your faith has made you whole.

2 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God comes not with observation, neither shall they say, Look here, or, Look there. For behold, the kingdom of God has already come unto you.

3 And he said unto his disciples, The days will come when they will desire to see one of the days of the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~, and they shall not see it. And if they shall say to you, See here, or, See there, go not after them nor follow them. ~~For~~; ~~for~~ as the light of the morning that shines out of the one part under heaven and lightens to the other part under heaven, so shall also the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~ be in his day. But first he must suffer many things and be rejected of this generation. And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise also, as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built, ~~___~~ but the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~ is revealed.

4 In that day, the disciple who shall be on the housetop and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away; and he who is in the field, let him likewise not return back. Remember Lot's wife. Whoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it, and whoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. I tell you, in that night, there shall be two in one bed, the one shall be taken and the other shall be left. Two shall be grinding

together, the one shall be taken and the other left; ~~two~~, Two shall be in the field, the one shall be taken and the other left.

5 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord, shall they be taken? And he said unto them, ~~Wheresoever~~ Wherever the body is gathered, or in other words, wherever the saints are gathered, there will the eagles be gathered together, or there will the remainder be gathered together. This he spoke signifying the gathering of his saints and of angels descending and gathering the remainder unto them; ~~—~~ the one from the bed, the other from the grinding, and the other from the field, wherever he wills. For truly there shall be new heavens and a new earth wherein dwells righteousness. And there shall be no unclean thing, for the earth becoming old even as a garment, having waxed in corruption; ~~;~~ wherefore, ~~;~~ it vanishes away and the footstool remains sanctified, cleansed from all sin.

6 And he spoke a parable unto them; ~~—~~ (saying, ~~Men men~~ ought always to pray and not faint; ~~;~~), saying, There was in a city a judge who feared not God nor regarded man. And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, ~~;~~ saying, Avenge me of my adversary. And he would not for a while, but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God nor regard man, yet because this widow troubles me; ~~;~~ I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge ~~said~~ says. And shall not God avenge his own elect; who cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with men? I tell you that he will come, and when he does come, he will avenge his saints speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of ~~man~~ Man comes, shall he find faith on the earth?

7 He spoke this parable unto certain men who trusted in themselves that they were righteous and despised others: Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, the other a publican. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself; ~~;~~ God, I thank you that I am not as other men, ~~—~~ extortionists, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven Heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God, ~~;~~ be merciful to me, ~~;~~ a sinner. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other, for everyone who exalts himself shall be abased, and he who humbles himself shall be exalted.

8 And they brought unto him also infants, that he might touch them; ~~;~~ but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them. But Jesus called them and said, Suffer little children to come unto me and forbid them not, for of such is the kingdom of God. Truly I say unto you, Whoever will not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall by no means enter therein.

9 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit ~~Eterna~~ eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why do you call me good? None is good save one, that is God. You know the commandments: Do not commit adultery. Do not kill. Do not steal. Do not bear false witness. Honor your father and your mother. And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet you lack one thing; sell all that you have and distribute unto the poor, and you shall have treasure in heaven Heaven; and come follow me. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful, for he was very rich. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How ~~hardly~~ difficultly shall they who have riches enter into the kingdom of God. ~~For~~ for it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. And they who heard said unto him, Who then can be saved? And he said unto them, It is impossible for them who trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God, but he who forsakes the things which are of this world, it is possible with God that he should enter in.

10 Then Peter said, Behold, we have left all and followed you. And he said unto them, Truly I say unto you, there is no man who has left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting.

Chapter 11

1 Then he took the twelve and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things which are written by the prophets concerning the Son of ~~man~~ Man shall be accomplished, for he shall be delivered unto the gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully treated, and ~~spitted~~ spit on; and they shall scourge and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things, and ~~the~~ meaning of this saying was hidden from them, neither remembered they the things which were spoken.

2 And it came to pass, as he came near Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way-side wayside begging. And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth passed by. And he cried, ~~;~~ saying, Jesus, ~~Son~~ son of David, have mercy on me. ~~!~~ And they who went before rebuked him, telling him that he should hold his peace. But he cried so much the more, ~~;~~ saying, Son of David, have

mercy on me-! And Jesus stood and commanded him to be brought unto him. And when he ~~washad~~ come near, he asked him, saying, What ~~is your will~~ do you desire that I shall do unto you? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. And Jesus said unto him, Receive your sight; your faith has saved you. And immediately he received his sight and he followed him, glorifying God. And all the disciples, when they saw this, gave praise unto God.

3 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. And behold, there was a man named Zacchaeus who was chief among the publicans, and he was rich. And he sought to see Jesus, who he was, and could not for the ~~presscrowd~~ because he was little of stature. And he ran ~~aheadbefore~~ and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him, for he was to pass that way. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste and come down, for today I must abide at your house. And he made haste and came down and received him joyfully. And when the disciples saw it, they all ~~grumbledmurmured~~, saying that he ~~washad~~ gone to be guest with a man who is a sinner.

4 And Zacchaeus stood and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken anything from any man by unjust means, I restore fourfold. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham, for the Son of ~~man~~Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost.

5 And as they heard these things, he added and spoke a parable because he was near to Jerusalem, and because the Jews taught that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom and to return. And he called his ten servants, and he delivered them ten ~~minaspounds~~ and said unto them, Trade until I come. But his citizens hated him and sent a messenger after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. And it came to pass that when he ~~washad~~ returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

6 Then came the first, saying, Lord, your ~~minapound~~ has gained ten ~~minaspounds~~. And he said unto him, Well done you good servant; because you have been faithful in a very little, ~~you~~ have authority over ten cities. And the second came, saying, Lord, your ~~minapound~~ has gained five ~~minaspounds~~. And he said likewise to him, Be ~~you~~ also over five cities. And another came, saying, Lord, behold your ~~minapound~~ which I have kept laid up in a napkin, for I feared you because you are an austere man: you take up that ~~which~~ you ~~laylaid~~ not down, and reap that which you do not sow. And he said unto him, Out of your own mouth will I judge you, O wicked servant. You knew that I was an austere man, taking up that which I laid not down, and reaping that ~~which~~ I did not sow. Why then did you not give my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have received my own with usury? And he said unto them who stood by, Take from him the ~~minapound~~ and give to him who has ten ~~minaspounds~~. For I say unto you that unto everyone who trades shall be given, and from him who trades not, even that ~~which~~ he has received shall be taken away from him. But ~~those~~ my enemies who ~~would~~ desire not that I should reign over them, bring them here and slay them before me.

Chapter 12

1 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem. And it came to pass, when he ~~washad~~ come near to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the ~~mount~~Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying, Go into the village ahead of you, in ~~the~~ which, at your entering, you shall find a colt tied, on which ~~no~~ man ~~has evernever yet~~ sat; untie him and bring him to me. And if any man ask you, Why do you untie the colt,? — thus shall you say unto him; Because the Lord has need of him.

2 And they who were sent went their way and found even as he had said unto them. And as they were ~~loosing~~untying the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why do you untie the colt? And they said, The Lord has need of him. And they brought him to Jesus, and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they seated Jesus thereon. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

3 And when he ~~washad~~ come ~~nighnear~~, even now at the descent of the ~~mount~~Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works which they had seen, saying, Blessed is the King who comes in the name of the Lord; peace in ~~heaven~~Heaven and glory in the highest. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke your disciples. And he answered and said unto them, If these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

4 And when he ~~washad~~ come near, he beheld the city and wept over it, saying, If you had known, even you, at least in this your day, the things which belong unto your peace. ~~But~~; but now they are hidden from your eyes. For the days shall come upon you that your enemies shall cast a trench about you, and encompass you

round, and keep you in on every side, and shall lay you even with the ground, and your children within you. And they shall not leave in you one stone upon another, because you knew not the time of your visitation.

5 And he went into the temple and began to cast out them who sold therein and them who bought, saying unto them, It is written: My house is a house of prayer, but you have made it a den of thieves. And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, and could not find what they might do, for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

6 And it came to pass that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders and spoke unto him, saying, Tell us by what authority you do these things; or who is he ~~is~~ who gave you this authority? And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; answer me: The baptism of John, was it from ~~heaven~~ Heaven or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From ~~heaven~~ Heaven, he will say, Why then did you not believe him? And if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us, for they are persuaded that John was a prophet. And they answered that they could not tell from where it was. Jesus said unto them, Neither do I ~~tell~~ you by what authority I do those things.

7 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and leased it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. And at the season of the harvest, he sent his servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard; but the husbandmen beat him and sent him away empty. And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and treated him shamefully, and sent him away empty. And again he sent a third, and they wounded him also and cast him out. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will reverence him when they see him. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. So they cast him out of the vineyard and killed him. What, therefore, shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard this, they said, God forbid.

8 And he beheld them and said, What is this then which is written: The stone which the builders rejected, the same is ~~has~~ become the head of the corner? Whoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken, but on whomever it shall fall, it shall grind him to powder. And the chief priests and the scribes, the same hour, sought to lay hands on him, but they feared the people, for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

9 And they watched him and sent forth spies who should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so doing they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that you say and teach rightly, neither regard ~~you~~ the person of any, but teach the way of God truly. Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar ~~or not?~~ Or no? But he perceived their craftiness and said unto them, Why do you ~~temptest~~ me? Show me a ~~denarius~~ penny. Whose image and superscription has it? They answered and said, Caesar's. And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which ~~bear~~ beare Caesar's and unto God the things which ~~bear~~ beare God's. And they could not catch him in his words before the people. ~~And, and~~ they marveled at his answer and held their peace.

10 Then came unto him certain of the Sadducees, who deny that there is any resurrection, and they asked him, saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, saying: ~~If~~ if any man's brother die having a wife and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife and raise up seed unto his brother. There were therefore seven brethren. The first took a wife and died without children. And the second took her to wife and he died childless. And the third took her in like manner, and the seven also, and they left no children and died. And last of all the woman died also. Therefore, in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she, ~~for?~~ For seven had her to wife? And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry and are given in marriage, but they who shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world through resurrection from the dead neither marry nor are given in marriage, neither can they die anymore, for they are equal unto the angels and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. Now, that the dead are raised, even Moses showed at the bush when he ~~called~~ calls the Lord the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living, for all live unto him. Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, you have well said. And after that, they dare not ask him any question at all.

11 And he said unto them, How ~~saydo~~ they say that Christ is David's son? And David himself said in the book of Psalms, The Lord said unto my ~~Lord~~ lord, Sit ~~you~~ on my right hand until I make your enemies your footstool. David therefore calls him Lord; how is he then his son?

12 Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples, Beware of the scribes who desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts, who devour widows' houses and for a show make long prayers; the same shall receive greater damnation.

13 And he looked up and saw the rich men casting in their gifts into the treasury. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in there two mites. And he said, Truly I say unto you that this poor widow has cast in more than they all, for all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God, but she of her poverty has cast in all the possessions that she had.

14 And as some spoke of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, These things which you behold, the days will come in ~~the~~ which there shall not be left one stone upon another which shall not be thrown down. And the disciples asked him, saying, Master, when shall these things be? And what sign will you show when these things shall come to pass?

15 And he said, The time draws near, and therefore take heed, that you should be not deceived, for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; go not therefore after them. And when you shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified, for these things must first come to pass; but this is not the end. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation and kingdom against kingdom, and great earthquakes shall be in diverse places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from ~~heaven~~Heaven. But before all these things shall come, they shall lay their hands on you and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. Settle this therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what you shall answer, for I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your adversaries shall not be able to refute nor resist. ~~And, and~~ it shall ~~be an opportunity turn to you~~ for ~~you to bear~~ testimony. And you shall be betrayed, both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death. And you shall be hated of all the world for my name's sake. But there shall not a hair of your head perish. In your patience, possess ~~you~~ your souls.

16 And when you shall see Jerusalem encompassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh~~near~~. Then let them who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and let them who are in the middle~~midst~~ of it depart out, and let not them who are in the country~~countries~~ return to enter into the city. ~~For, for~~ these ~~beare~~ the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. But woe unto them who are with child, and to them who give suck in those days. ~~For, for~~ there shall be great distress in the land and wrath upon this people. ~~And, and~~ they shall fall by the edge of the sword and shall be led away captive into all nations; ~~and, And~~ Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the gentiles until the times of the gentiles ~~beare~~ fulfilled. Now these things he spoke unto them concerning the destruction of Jerusalem.

17 And then his disciples asked him, saying, Master, tell us concerning your coming. And he answered them and said, In the generation in which the times of the gentiles shall be fulfilled, there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth, distress of nations with perplexity, like the sea and the waves roaring. The earth also shall be troubled, and the waters of the great deep, men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth. ~~For, for~~ the powers of ~~heaven~~Heaven shall be shaken. ~~And, and~~ when these things begin to come to pass, then look up and lift up your heads, for the day of your redemption draws nigh~~near~~. And then shall they see the Son of ~~man~~Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

18 And he spoke to them a parable, saying, Behold the fig tree and all the trees; when they now shoot forth, you see and know of your own selves that summer is now near at hand. So likewise you, when you see these things come to pass, know that the kingdom of God is near nigh at hand. Truly I say unto you, this generation, — the generation when the times of the gentiles ~~beare~~ fulfilled, — shall not pass away until all ~~beare~~ fulfilled. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. Let my disciples therefore take heed to themselves, lest at any time their hearts should be burdened with overindulgence, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that day come upon them unawares. ~~For, for~~ as a snare it shall come on all them who dwell on the face of the whole earth. And what I say unto one, I say unto all. Watch ~~you,~~ therefore, and pray always, and keep my commandments, that you may be counted worthy to escape all these things which shall come to pass and to stand before the Son of ~~man~~Man when he shall come, clothed in the glory of his Father.

19 And in the daytime, he was teaching in the temple; and at night, he went out and ~~abided~~stayed the night in the mount that is called Olives. And the people came early in the morning to him in the temple to hear him.

Chapter 13

1 Now the ~~feast~~Feast of ~~unleavened bread~~Unleavened Bread drew ~~nigh~~near, which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might kill him, but they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas, surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way and ~~discussed~~spoke with the chief priests and captains how he might betray him unto them. ~~And, and~~ they were glad and covenanted to give him money. And he promised them, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

2 Then came the day of unleavened bread when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. And they said unto him, Where do you ~~will~~desire that we prepare? And he said unto them, Behold, when you have entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he enters in. ~~And, and~~ you shall say unto the master of the house, The Master says unto you, Where is the guest chamber where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? And he shall show you a large ~~furnished~~upper room, ~~furnished~~; there make ready. And they went and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passover.

3 And when the hour ~~washad~~come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. And he said unto them, I have eagerly desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer, for I say unto you, I will not anymore eat thereof until it ~~be~~is fulfilled which is written in the prophets concerning me. Then I will partake with you in the kingdom of God. And he took the cup and gave thanks and said, Take this and divide among yourselves, for I say unto you that I will not drink of the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God shall come.

4 And he took bread and gave thanks, and broke and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you; this do in remembrance of me. Likewise also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood which is shed for you.

5 But behold, the hand of him who betrays me is with me on the table. And truly the Son of ~~man~~Man goes as it was determined, but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed. And they began to inquire among themselves who of them it was who should do this thing.

6 There was also a strife among them: who of them should be accounted the greatest. And he said unto them, The kings of the gentiles exercise lordship over them, and they who exercise authority upon them are called benefactors; but it ought not to be so with you. But he who is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he who is chief, as he who does serve. For ~~whether~~which is ~~he~~greater? ~~He~~ who sits at a meal, or he who serves? I am not as he who sits at a meal, but I am among you as he who serves. You are they who have continued with me in my temptations, and I appoint unto you a kingdom as my Father has appointed unto me, that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

7 And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan has desired you that he may sift the children of the kingdom as wheat, but I have prayed for you that your faith fail not; and when you are converted, strengthen your brethren. And he said unto him, being grieved, Lord, I am ready to go with you, both into prison and unto death. And the Lord said, I tell you Peter that the cock shall not crow this day before ~~that~~ you will three times deny that you know me.

8 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse and scrip or shoes, ~~lacked~~did you ~~lack~~anything? And they said, Nothing. Then said he unto them, I say unto you again, he who has a purse, let him take it, and likewise a scrip; and he who has no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one. For I say unto you, this that is written must yet be accomplished in me: And he was reckoned among the transgressors; for the things concerning me have an end. And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

9 And he came out and went as he was accustomed to the Mount of Olives, and his disciples followed him. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that you enter not into temptation. And he ~~washad~~withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and knelt down and prayed, saying, Father, if you ~~bear~~are willing to, remove this cup from me; nevertheless, not my will, but yours be done. And there appeared an ~~angel~~Angel unto him from ~~heaven~~Heaven, strengthening him. And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly, and ~~his~~he sweat ~~became like, as it were,~~ great drops of blood falling down to the ground. And when he rose up from prayer and ~~washad~~come to his disciples, he found them sleeping, ~~(for they were filled with sorrow,)~~ and said unto them, Why are you sleeping? Rise and pray, lest you enter into temptation.

10 And while he yet spoke, behold, a multitude, ~~—~~ and he who was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, ~~do~~you betray the Son of ~~man~~Man with a kiss? When they who were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord,

shall we smite with a sword? And one of them smote the servant of the high priest and cut off his right ear. And Jesus answered and ~~declared~~said, Enough, enough. And he touched his ear and healed him.

11 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and elders who ~~were~~had come to him, Are you come out as against a thief, with swords and staves? When I was daily with you in the temple, you stretched forth no hands against me; but this is your hour and the power of darkness. Then they took him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house; and Peter followed afar off.

12 And when they had kindled a fire in the middle of the hall and were ~~sat down~~seated together, Peter sat down among them. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him and said, This man was also with him. And he denied ~~it~~him, saying, Woman, I know him not. And after a little while, another saw him and said, You are also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. And about the space of one hour, another confidently affirmed, saying, Truly, this man was also with him, for he is a Galilean. And Peter said, Man, I know not what you say. And immediately while he yet spoke, the cock crew. And the Lord turned and looked upon Peter. ~~And, and~~ Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crows, you shall deny me three times. And Peter went out and wept bitterly.

13 And the men who held Jesus mocked him and smote him. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face and asked him, saying, Prophecy: who is it who smote you? And ~~they spoke~~many other things blasphemously ~~spoke they~~ against him.

14 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together and led him into their council, saying, Are you the Christ? Tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe. And if I also ask you, you will not answer me nor let me go. Hereafter shall the Son of ~~man~~Man sit on the right hand of the ~~power~~Power of God. Then said they all, Are you then the Son of God? And he said unto them, You say that I am. And they said, What do we need ~~we~~ of any further witness? For we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

15 And the whole multitude of them arose and led him unto Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man perverting the nation and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ, a ~~King~~king. And Pilate asked him, saying, Are you the ~~King~~king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Yea, you say it. Then said Pilate to the chief priests and people, I find no fault in this man. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, beginning from Galilee to this place. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man was a Galilean. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

16 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceedingly glad, for he was desirous of a long time to see him because he had heard many things of him and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. And Herod, with his men of war, ~~ridiculed~~despised him and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. And the same day, Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before this, they ~~had been enemies~~were at enmity between themselves.

17 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people, said unto them, You have brought this man unto me as one who perverts the people; and behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things whereof you accuse him. No, nor yet Herod, for I sent you to him and, behold, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. I will therefore chastise him and release him — for of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast. But they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man and release unto us Barabbas! — who, for a certain sedition made in the city and for murder, was cast into prison; Pilate, therefore, willing to release Jesus, spoke again to them. But they cried, saying, Crucify him, ~~crucify!~~ Crucify him! And he said unto them the third time, Why ~~what?~~ What evil has he done? I have found no cause of death in him; I will therefore chastise him and let him go. And they were insistent in loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

18 And he released unto them him who, for sedition and murder, was cast into prison, whom they had desired, and delivered Jesus to their will. And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

19 And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, who also bewailed and lamented him. But Jesus turned unto them and said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children; for behold, the days are coming in ~~the~~ which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs which never bore, and the breasts which never gave suck. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. And if these things are done in the green tree,

what shall be done in the dry tree? This he spoke signifying the scattering of Israel and the desolation of the heathen; ~~—~~ or in other words, the gentiles.

20 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. And when they ~~werehad~~ come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left.

21 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do — meaning the soldiers who crucified him. And they parted his raiment and cast lots. And the people stood beholding. ~~—And, and~~ the rulers also with them derided, saying, He saved others, let him save himself if he ~~beis~~ Christ, the chosen of God. And soldiers also mocked him, coming to him and offering him vinegar, and saying, If you ~~beare~~ the ~~Kingking~~ of the Jews, save yourself. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew: ~~this is the king of the jews.~~
THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

22 And one of the malefactors who was crucified with him, railed on him, saying, If you ~~beare~~ the Christ, save yourself and us. But the other, answering, rebuked him, saying, Do you not fear God, seeing you are in the same condemnation? ~~And, and~~ we indeed justly, ~~for?~~ ~~For~~ we receive the due reward of our deeds, but this man has done nothing amiss. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when you come into your kingdom. And Jesus said unto him, Truly I say unto you, ~~Todaytoday~~ shall you be with me in the world of spirits.

23 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the middle. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into your hands I commend my spirit. And having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

24 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. And all the people who came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts and returned. And all his acquaintance and the women who followed him from Galilee stood afar off, beholding these things.

25 And behold, a man named Joseph, a counselor, a good man and a just one, the same day had not consented to the counsel and deed of them; a man of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who also himself waited for the kingdom of God, he went unto Pilate and begged the body of Jesus. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a ~~sepuleh~~sepulcher which was hewed in a stone wherein never man before was laid. And that day was the preparation, and the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath drew on.

26 And the women also who came with him from Galilee followed after, and beheld the ~~sepuleh~~sepulcher and how his body was laid. And they returned and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day according to the commandment.

Chapter 14

1 Now upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women came unto the ~~sepuleh~~sepulcher, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. And they found the stone rolled away from the ~~sepuleh~~sepulcher, and two angels standing by it in shining garments. And they entered into the ~~sepuleh~~sepulcher and, not finding the body of the Lord Jesus, they were much perplexed thereabout, and were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth. But behold, the angels said unto them, Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but is risen. Remember how he spoke unto you when he was yet in Galilee, saying, The Son of ~~man~~Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again? And they remembered his words, and returned from the ~~sepuleh~~sepulcher, and told all these things unto the eleven and to all the rest. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of Jacob, and other women who were with them, who told these things unto the apostles. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the ~~sepuleh~~sepulcher, and went in. And he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves. And he departed, wondering in himself at that which ~~washad~~ come to pass.

2 And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem sixty furlongs. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. And it came to pass that while they ~~discussed~~spoke together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near and went with them. But their eyes were held, or covered, that they could not know him. And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these which you have one with another as you walk and are sad? And one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Are you a stranger in Jerusalem and have not known the things which have come to pass there in these days? And he said unto them, What things? And they said

unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, who was a prophet, mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, and how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death and have crucified him. But we trusted that it had been he who should have redeemed Israel. And besides all this, today is the third day since these things were done, yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished who were early at the sepulcher. And when they found not his body, they came, saying that they had also seen a vision of angels who said that he was alive. And certain of them who were with us went to the ~~sepulchre~~sepulcher and found even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

3 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things and to enter into his glory? And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

4 And they drew near ~~to~~unto the village to which they went, and he made as though he would have gone further, but they constrained him, saying, Abide with us, for it is toward evening and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. And it came to pass, as he sat at a meal with them, he took bread and blessed, and broke, and gave to them. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and he was taken up out of their sight. And they said one to another, Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked with us by the way and while he opened to us the scriptures?

5 And they rose up the same hour and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and those who were with them, saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon. And they told what things they saw and heard in the way, and how he was known to them in breaking of bread.

6 And as they thus spoke, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them and said unto them, Peace be unto you. But they were terrified and afraid, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. And he said unto them, Why are you troubled ~~and~~? And why do thoughts arise in your hearts? Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I, myself; handle me and see, for a spirit has not flesh and bones as you see me have. And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and feet.

7 And while they yet wondered and believed not for joy, he said unto them, Have you here any food? And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish and a honeycomb. And he took it and did eat before them. And he said unto them, These are the words which I spoke unto you while I was yet with you, — that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me. Then ~~he~~opened ~~he~~ their understanding that they might understand the scriptures, and said unto them, Thus it is written: And thus it behooved Christ to suffer and to rise from the dead the third day, and that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. And you are witnesses of these things. And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you; but remain in the city of Jerusalem until you ~~be~~are endowed with power from on high.

8 And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands and blessed them. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was taken from them and carried up into ~~heaven~~Heaven. And they worshipped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, and were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE TESTIMONY OF JOHN

Chapter 1

1 In the beginning was the gospel preached through the Son. And the gospel was the word, and the word was with the Son, and the Son was with God, and the Son was of God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by ~~Him~~him, and without ~~Him~~him was not anything made which was made. In ~~Him~~him was the gospel, and the gospel was the life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the world, and the world perceives it not.

2 There was a man sent from God whose name was John. The same came into the world for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, to bear record of the gospel through the Son unto all, that through ~~Him~~him men might believe. He was not that Light, but came to bear witness of that Light, who was the true Light, who lights every man who comes into the world, even the Son of God, ~~He~~he who was in the world, and the world was made by ~~Him~~him, and the world knew ~~Him~~him not. He came unto ~~His~~his own, and ~~His~~his own received ~~Him~~him not. But as many as received ~~Him~~him, to them ~~He~~gave ~~he~~ power to become the sons of God — only to them who believe on ~~His~~his name. He was born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. And the same Word was made flesh and ~~dwelt~~dwelt among us. And we beheld ~~His~~his glory, the glory as of the Only Begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth. ~~John bore witness of him and cried, saying, This is he of whom I spoke.~~

33 John bore witness of him and cried, saying, This is he of whom I spoke. He who comes after me is preferred before me, for he was before me. For in the beginning was the Word, even the Son, who is made

flesh and sent unto us by the will of the Father. And as many as believe on ~~Hishis~~ name shall receive of ~~Hishis~~ fullness. And of ~~Hishis~~ fullness have we all received, even immortality and ~~Eterna~~~~eternal~~ life through ~~Hishis~~ grace. For the law was given through Moses, but life and truth came through Jesus Christ. For the law was after a carnal commandment, to the administration of death. ~~But, but~~ the gospel was after the power of an endless life through Jesus Christ, the ~~only begotten~~~~Only Begotten~~ Son, who is in the bosom of the Father. And no man has seen God at any time, except he has borne record of the Son. ~~For, for~~ except it is through him, no man can be saved.

4 This is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who are you? And he confessed and denied not that he was Elias, but confessed, saying, I am not the Christ. And they asked him, saying, How then are you Elias? And he said, I am not that Elias who was to restore all things. And they asked him, saying, Are you that prophet? And he answered, No. Then said they unto him, Who are you? ~~?~~ ~~—~~ that we may give an answer to them who sent us? What do you say of yourself? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness; ~~;~~ Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Isaiah. And they who were sent were of the Pharisees. And they asked him and said unto him, Why do you baptize then, if you are not the Christ, nor Elias who was to restore all things, neither that prophet? John answered them, saying, I baptize with water. ~~But, but~~ there stands one among you whom you know not. He it is of whom I bear record. He is that Prophet, even Elias, who, coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to untie, or whose place I am not able to fill. For he shall baptize; not only with water, but with fire, and with the ~~Holy Ghost~~~~holy ghost~~.

5 The next day, John ~~saw~~~~sees~~ Jesus coming unto him, and said, Behold the Lamb of God who ~~will~~~~take~~~~takes~~ away the sin of the world. And John bore record of him unto the people, saying, This is he of whom I said, After me comes a man who is preferred before me, for he was before me, and I knew him, and that he should be made manifest to Israel. Therefore ~~I~~ have ~~I~~ come baptizing with water. And John bore record, saying, When he was baptized ~~by~~~~of~~ me, I saw the ~~Spirit~~~~spirit~~ descending from ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~ like a dove, and it abided upon him. And I knew him. ~~For, for~~ he who sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom you shall see the ~~Spirit~~~~spirit~~ descending and remaining on him, the same is he who baptizes with the ~~Holy Ghost~~~~holy ghost~~. And I saw and bore record that this is the Son of God. These things were done in Bethabara; beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

6 Again the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples. ~~And, and~~ looking upon Jesus as he walked, he said, Behold the Lamb of God. And the two disciples heard him speak and they followed Jesus. Then Jesus turned and saw them following him and said unto them, What do you seek? They said unto him, Rabbi ~~—~~ which is to say; ~~(being interpreted;)~~ Master ~~—~~ where do you dwell? He ~~said~~~~says~~ unto them, Come and see. And they came and saw where he ~~dwelt~~~~dwelled~~, and abided with him that day, for it was about the tenth hour. One of the two who heard John and followed Jesus was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. He first ~~found~~~~finds~~ his own brother Simon, and said unto him, We have found the Messiah; ~~—~~ which is; ~~(being interpreted;)~~ the Christ. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, You are Simon the son of Jonah. You shall be called Cephas; ~~—~~ which is ~~(by interpretation;)~~ a seer, or a stone. And they were fishermen. And they ~~straightway~~~~immediately~~ left all and followed Jesus.

7 The day following, Jesus ~~decided to would~~ go forth into Galilee, and ~~finds~~~~found~~ Philip, and ~~says~~~~said~~ unto him, Follow me. Now Philip was at Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. Philip found Nathanael, and said unto him, We have found him of whom Moses, in the law and the prophets, did write; ~~—~~ Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. And Nathaniel said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip said unto him, Come and see. Jesus saw Nathaniel coming unto him and said of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile. Nathaniel said unto him, From where do you know me? Jesus answering said unto him, Before Philip called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you. Nathaniel answered and said unto him, Rabbi, you are the Son of God. You are the ~~King~~~~king~~ of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto you, I saw you under the fig tree, you believe? You shall see greater things than these. And he said unto him, Truly, truly I say unto you, Hereafter you shall see ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~ open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of ~~man~~~~Man~~.

8 And on the third day of the week, there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. And Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they lacked wine, his mother said unto him, They have no wine. Jesus said unto her, Woman, what will you have me to do for you? That will I do, for my hour ~~is~~~~has~~ not yet come. His mother said unto the servants, ~~Whatsoever~~~~Whatever~~ he says unto you, see that you do it. There were set there six waterpots of stone after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus said unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he said, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they

bore unto him. When the governor of the feast had tasted the water which was made wine (he knew not from where it was, but the servants who drew the water knew), the governor of the feast called the bridegroom and said unto him, Every man at the beginning does set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse. But you have kept the good wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and the faith of his disciples was strengthened in him.

9 After this, he went down to Capernaum; — he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples. And they continued there not many days. And the Jews' ~~passover~~ Passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem and found in the temple those who sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and changers of money, sitting. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables. And he said unto them who sold doves, Take these things from here. Make not my Father's house a house of merchandise. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of your house has eaten me up.

10 Then spoke the Jews and said unto him, What sign do you show unto us, seeing you do these things? Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple and in three days I will raise it up. Then said the Jews, Forty-six years was this temple in building, and will you rear it up in three days? But he spoke of the temple of his body. ~~When; when~~ therefore he ~~washad~~ risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them. ~~And, and~~ they remembered the scripture and the word which Jesus had said unto them. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the ~~passover~~ Passover on the feast day, many believed on his name when they saw the miracles which he did. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them because he knew all things and needed not that any should testify of man, for he knew what was in man.

Chapter 2

1 There was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher come from God. ~~For, for~~ no man can do these miracles which you do except God be with him. Jesus answered and said unto him, Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~Exceptexcept~~ a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

2 Nicodemus said unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? Can he enter the second time into his mother's womb and be born? Jesus answered, Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~Exceptexcept~~ a man be born of water and the ~~Spirit~~ spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and that which is born of the ~~Spirit~~ spirit is spirit. Marvel not that I said unto you, you must be born again. The wind blows where it ~~wills~~ desires and you hear the sound thereof, but cannot tell from where it comes and to where it goes. ~~So; so~~ is everyone who is born of the ~~Spirit~~ spirit. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? Jesus answered and said, Are you a master of Israel and ~~do not~~ know ~~not~~ these things? Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~We~~ we speak that ~~which~~ we do know; and testify that ~~which~~ we have seen, and you receive not our witness. If I have told you earthly things and you believe not, how shall you believe if I tell you ~~heavenly~~ Heavenly things? I tell you, no man has ascended up to ~~heaven~~ Heaven, but he who came down from ~~heaven~~ Heaven — the Son of ~~man~~ Man who is in ~~heaven~~ Heaven. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of ~~man~~ Man be lifted up, that whoever believes on him should not perish, but have ~~Eterna~~ eternal life. For God so loved the world; that he gave; his only begotten Son, that whoever believes on him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

3 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved. He who believes on him is not condemned. ~~But, but~~ he who believes not is condemned already, because he has not believed on the name of the ~~only begotten~~ Only Begotten Son of God, which before was preached by the mouth of the holy prophets. ~~For; for~~ they testified of me. And this is the condemnation; that light has come into the world, and men love darkness rather than light, because their deeds are evil. ~~For; for~~ everyone who does evil hates the light, neither comes to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. But he who loves truth comes to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest. And he who obeys the truth, the works which he does, they are of God.

Chapter 3

1 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea. ~~And, and~~ there he tarried with them and baptized. And John also was baptizing in Aenon, near to Salim, because there was much water there. And they came and were baptized, for John was not yet cast into prison.

2 Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. And they came unto John and said unto him, Rabbi, he who was with you beyond Jordan, to whom you bear witness, behold, the same baptizes, and he receives of all people who come unto him.

3 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from ~~heaven~~Heaven. You yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. He who has the bride is the bridegroom. But the friend of the bridegroom, who stands and hears him, rejoices greatly because of the bridegroom's voice. This my joy is therefore fulfilled. He must increase, but I must decrease. He who comes from above is above all. He who is of the earth is earthly, and speaks of the earth. He who comes from ~~heaven~~Heaven is above all. And what he has seen and heard, that he testifies, and but few men receive his testimony. He who has received his testimony has set to his seal that God is true. For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God. ~~For, for~~ God gives him not the ~~Spirit~~spirit by measure, for he dwells in him, even the fullness. The Father loves the Son, and has given all things into his hands, and he who believes on the Son has everlasting life and shall receive of his fullness. But he who believes not the Son, shall not receive of his fullness, for the wrath of God is upon him.

4 When therefore the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, they sought more diligently some means that they might put him to death. For many received John as a prophet, but they believed not on Jesus. Now the Lord knew this, though he himself baptized not so many as his disciples, for he suffered them for an example, preferring one another. And he left Judea, and departed again into Galilee, and said unto his disciples, I must go through Samaria.

Chapter 4

1 Then he ~~came~~comes to the city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground which Jacob gave to his son Joseph, the place where Jacob's well was. Now Jesus, being weary with his journey, it being about the sixth hour, sat down on the well. And there came a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus said unto her, Give me to drink.

2 Now his disciples ~~were~~had gone away into the city to buy food. ~~Wherefore, wherefore,~~ he being alone, the woman of Samaria said unto him, How is it that you, being a Jew, asks drink of me, who am a woman of Samaria? The Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

3 Jesus answered and said unto her, If you knew the gift of God, and who it is who says to you, Give me to drink, you would have asked of him and he would have given you living water. The woman said unto him, Sir, you have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. From where then ~~do you have you~~that living water? Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? Jesus answered and said unto her, Whoever shall drink of this well shall thirst again, but whoever drinks of the water which I shall give him shall never thirst. ~~But, but~~ the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

4 The woman said unto him, Sir, give me of this water, that I thirst not, neither come here to draw. Jesus said unto her, Go, call your husband, and come here. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, You have well said, I have no husband, for you have had five husbands, and he whom you now have is not your husband. In that, ~~said~~ you ~~spoke~~ truly.

5 The woman said unto him, Sir, I perceive that you are a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

6 Jesus said unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour comes when you shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. You worship you know not what. We know what we worship, and salvation is of the Jews. And the hour comes, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth. For the Father seeks such to worship ~~Him~~him, for unto such has God promised his ~~Spirit~~spirit. And they who worship ~~Him~~him must worship in spirit and in truth.

7 The woman said unto him, I know that Messiah comes, who is called Christ. When he has come, he will tell us all things. Jesus said unto her, I who speak unto you am the Messiah.

8 And upon this came his disciples and marveled that he talked with the woman. Yet no man said, What do you seek? Or, ~~Why~~why do you talk with her? The woman then left her waterpot and went her way into the city, and ~~said~~says to the men, Come, see a man who told me all things that I have ever done. Is not this the Christ? Then they went out of the city and came unto him.

9 In the meantime, his disciples ~~prayed~~urged him, saying, Master, eat. But he said unto them, I have food to eat that you know not of. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Has any man brought him food to eat? Jesus said unto them, My food is to do the will of him who sent me, and to finish his work. Do you not say, There are yet four months, then comes harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes and look on the fields, for they are white already to harvest. And he who reaps, receives wages and gathers fruit unto life ~~Eternal~~eternal, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. And herein is that saying true: One sows and another reaps. I have sent you to reap that ~~whereon~~upon which you have expended no labor. The prophets have labored, and you have entered into their labors.

10 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman who testified, saying, He told me all that I have ever done. So when the Samaritans ~~were had~~ come unto him, they ~~besought implored~~ him that he would stay with them. And he abided there two days. And many more believed because of his own word and said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of your saying. We have heard for ourselves and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Savior of the world.

11 Now after two days, he departed from there and went into Galilee, for Jesus himself testified that a prophet has no honor in his own country. Then when he had come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things which he had done at Jerusalem at the feast, for they also went unto the feast.

12 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman whose son was sick at Capernaum. When he heard Jesus ~~was had~~ come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him and ~~besought implored~~ him that he would come down and heal his son, for he was at the point of death. Then said Jesus unto him, Except you see signs and wonders, you will not believe. The nobleman said unto him, Sir, come down before my child die. Jesus said unto him, Go your way, your son lives. And the man believed the word which Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. And as he was now going down to his house, his servants met him and spoke, saying, Your son lives. Then ~~he~~ inquired ~~he~~ of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour, the fever left him. So the father knew that his son was healed in the same hour in which Jesus said unto him, Your son lives. And he believed, and his whole house, this being the second miracle which Jesus had done when he had come out of Judea into Galilee.

13 After this, there was a feast of the Jews. And Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

Chapter 5

1 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool which is called, in the Hebrew tongue, Bethesda, having five porches. In these porches lay a great many impotent folks, of blind, lame, withered, ~~—~~ waiting for the moving of the water. ~~For, for~~ an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water. Whoever then first ~~stepped in~~, after the troubling of the water, ~~stepped in~~ was made whole of ~~whatsoever whatever~~ disease he had.

2 And a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight years. And Jesus saw him ~~lielying down~~ and knew that he had been now a long time afflicted. And he said unto him, ~~Will Do~~ you ~~desire to~~ be made whole? The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool, but while I am coming, another steps down before me. Jesus said unto him, Rise, take up your bed, and walk. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked. And it was on the Sabbath day. The Jews therefore said unto him who was cured, It is the Sabbath day; it is not lawful for you to carry your bed. He answered them, He who made me whole said unto me, Take up your bed and walk. Then ~~they~~ answered ~~they~~ him, saying, What man is he who said unto you, Take up your bed and walk? And he that was healed knew not who it was. ~~For, for~~ Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. Afterward, Jesus ~~found finds~~ him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, you are made whole. Sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto you. The man departed and told the Jews that it was Jesus who had made him whole.

3 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day. But Jesus answered them, My Father works hitherto, and I work. Therefore, the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he had not only broken the Sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

4 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~The the~~ Son can do nothing of himself, but what he sees the Father do. ~~For, for~~ whatever things he does, ~~these also does~~ the Son likewise. ~~For does these also, for~~ the Father loves the Son and shows him all things that he himself does. And he will show him greater works than these, that you may marvel. For, as the Father raises up the dead and quickens them, even so the Son quickens whom he ~~will. For desires; for~~ the Father judges no man, but has committed all judgment unto the Son, that all should honor the Son, even as they honor the Father. He who honors not the Son, honors not the Father who has sent him. Truly, truly I say unto you, He who hears my word, and believes on him who sent me, has everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation, but is passed from death into life.

5 Truly, truly I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they who hear shall live. For, as the Father has life in himself, so has he given to the Son to have life in himself, and has given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of ~~man Man~~. Marvel not at this. ~~For, for~~ the hour is coming, in ~~the~~ which all who are in their graves shall hear his voice, and shall come forth: ~~—~~ they who have done good, in the resurrection of the just, and they who

have done evil, in the resurrection of the unjust; and shall all be judged of the Son of ~~man~~Man. For as I hear, I judge, and my judgment is just. For I can of my own self do nothing, because I seek not my own will, but the will of the Father who has sent me.

6 Therefore, if I bear witness of myself, yet my witness is true. ~~For, for~~ I am not alone; there is another who bears witness of me, and I know that the testimony which he gives of me is true. You sent unto John, and he bore witness also unto the truth. And he received not his testimony of man, but of God. And you yourselves say that he is a prophet, therefore, you ought to receive his testimony. These things I say; that you might be saved. He was a burning and shining light. ~~And, and~~ you were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. But I have a greater witness than the testimony of John. ~~For, for~~ the works which the Father has given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father has sent me. And the Father himself who sent me has borne witness of me. And truly I testify unto you that you have never heard his voice at any time nor seen his shape. ~~For for~~ you have not his word abiding in you. ~~And, and~~ him whom he has sent, you believe not.

7 Search the scriptures, for in them you think you have ~~Eterna~~eternal life. And they are they which testify of me. And you will not come to me that you might have life, lest you should honor me. I receive not honor from men. But I know you, that you have not the love of God in you.

8 I have come in my Father's name, and you receive me not. If another shall come in his own name, him you will receive. How can you believe, who seek honor one of another and seek not the honor which comes from God only? Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father. There is Moses who accuses you, in whom you trust. ~~For, for~~ had you believed Moses, you would have believed me, for he wrote of me. But if you believe not his writings, how shall you believe my words?

9 After these things, Jesus went over the Sea of Galilee, which is the Sea of Tiberias. And a great multitude followed him because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. And Jesus went up into a mountain and there he sat with his disciples. And the ~~passover~~Passover, a feast of the Jews, was ~~nigh~~near. When Jesus then lifted up his eyes and saw a great company come unto him, he said unto Philip, Where shall we buy bread that these may eat? And this he said to prove him, for he himself knew what he would do. Philip answered him, Two hundred ~~denarii~~pennies worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

10 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, ~~said~~says unto him, There is a lad here who has five barley loaves and two small fishes, but what are they among so many? And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. ~~So, so~~ the men sat down, in number about five thousand. And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were seated. ~~And, and~~ likewise of the fishes, as much as they ~~would~~desired. When they had eaten and were satisfied, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing ~~should~~be lost. Therefore, they gathered them together and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is truly that prophet that should come into the world.

11 When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. And when evening ~~was~~had now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, and entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not come to them. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. So when they had rowed about twenty-five or thirty furlongs, they saw Jesus walking on the sea and drawing near ~~to~~unto the ship, and they were afraid. But he ~~said~~says unto them, It is I; be not afraid. Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land to which they went.

12 The day following, when the people who stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was no other boat there, save that one into which his disciples ~~were~~had entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but ~~that~~ his disciples ~~were~~had gone away alone (nevertheless, there came other boats from Tiberias near ~~unto~~ the place where they did eat bread, after ~~that~~ the Lord had given thanks), when the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also boarded a ship and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, how did you come here? Jesus answered them and said, Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~You~~you seek me; not because you desire to keep my sayings, neither because you saw the miracles, but because you did eat of the loaves and were filled. Labor not for the food which perishes, but for that food which endures unto everlasting life, which the Son of ~~man~~Man has power to give unto you, for him has God the Father sealed.

13 Then said they unto him, What shall we do that we might work the works of God? Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God; that you believe on him whom he has sent. They said therefore unto him, What sign do you show then, that we may see and believe you? What do you work? Our fathers did eat manna in the desert as it is written: He gave them bread from heaven to eat. Then Jesus said unto them, Truly, truly I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven, but my Father gives you the true bread from ~~heaven~~. For Heaven, for the bread of God is he who comes down from ~~heaven~~ Heaven and gives life unto the world. Then said they unto him, Lord, for ever give us this bread.

14 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life. He that comes to me shall never hunger, and he that believes on me shall never thirst. ~~But;~~ but I said unto you that you also have seen me, and believe not. All that the Father gives me shall come to me, and him that comes to me, I will by no means cast out. For I came down from ~~heaven~~; Heaven not to do my own will, but the will of him that sent me. And this is the Father's will which has sent me; that of all which he has given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. And this is the will of him that sent me; that everyone who sees the Son and believes on him, may have everlasting life. And I will raise him up in the resurrection of the just at the last day.

15 The Jews then ~~grumbled about~~ murmured at him because he said, I am the bread ~~who~~ which came down from ~~heaven~~ Heaven. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that he says, I came down from ~~heaven~~ Heaven?

16 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, ~~Grumble~~ Murmur not among yourselves. No man can come unto me; except he does the will of my Father who has sent me. And this is the will of him who has sent me; that you receive the Son, for the Father bears record of him. And he who receives the testimony and does the will of him who sent me, I will raise up in the resurrection of the just. For it is written in the prophets: And these shall all be taught of God. Every man; therefore; that has heard and has learned of the Father; comes unto me. ~~Not (not~~ that any man has seen the Father save he who is of God; ~~—~~ he has seen the Father;). Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~He~~ he that believes on me has everlasting life. I am that bread of life. This is the bread which comes down from ~~heaven~~ Heaven, that a man may eat thereof; and not die. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness and are dead. ~~But;~~ but I am the living bread which came down from ~~heaven~~ Heaven. If any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever. And the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

17 The Jews therefore quarreled among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat? Then Jesus said unto them, Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~Except~~ except you eat the flesh of the Son of ~~man~~ Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has ~~Eterna~~ eternal life, and I will raise him up in the resurrection of the just at the last day. For my flesh is food indeed and my blood is drink indeed. He that eats my flesh and drinks my blood dwells in me and I in him. As the living Father has sent me, and I live by the Father, so he that eats me, even he shall live by me. This is that bread which came down from ~~heaven~~ Heaven, not as your fathers did eat manna and are dead. He that eats of this bread shall live for ever. These things said he in the synagogue; as he taught in Capernaum.

18 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it? When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples ~~grumbled about~~ murmured at it, he said unto them, Does this offend you? What, and if you shall see the Son of ~~man~~ Man ascend up where he was before? It is the ~~Spirit~~ spirit that quickens. ~~The, the~~ flesh profits nothing. The words that I speak unto you, they are spirit; and they are life. But there are some of you that believe not. (For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not and who should betray him;.) And he said, Therefore said I unto you that no man can come unto me; except he does the will of my Father who has sent me.

19 From that time, many of his disciples went back and walked no more with him. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will you also go away? Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of ~~Eterna~~ eternal life. ~~And,~~ and we believe and are sure that you are that Christ, the Son of the living God.

20 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? He spoke of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon, for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

Chapter 6

1 After these things, Jesus walked in Galilee, for he would not walk in Judea; because the Jews sought to kill him. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart from here; and go into Judea, that your disciples there also may see the works that you do. ~~For;~~ for there is no man that does anything in secret; but he himself seeks to be known openly. If you do these things, show yourself to the world. For neither did his brethren believe in him.

2 Then Jesus said unto them, My time ~~is~~has not yet come, but your time is always ~~at hand~~ready. The world cannot hate you, but me it hates because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. Go ~~you~~up unto this feast. I go not up yet unto this feast for my time ~~is~~has not yet ~~full~~fully come. When he had said these words unto them, he continued still in Galilee. But after his brethren ~~were~~had gone up, then went he also up unto the feast; ~~—~~ not openly, but as ~~it were~~if in secret.

3 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? And there was much ~~muttering~~murmuring among the people concerning him—~~For, for~~ some said, He is a good man; others said, Nay, but he deceives the people. Nevertheless, no man spoke openly of him for fear of the Jews.

4 Now about the middle of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How ~~has~~does this man ~~become learned~~know letters, having never ~~been educated~~?learned? Jesus answered them; and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it ~~be~~is of God; or whether I speak of myself. He that speaks of himself seeks his own glory—~~But, but~~ he that seeks his glory that sent him, the same is true; and no unrighteousness is in him.

5 Did not Moses give you the law—~~and~~? ~~And~~ yet none of you keeps the law? Why ~~godo~~ you ~~go~~ about to kill me? The people answered and said, You have a devil. Who goes about to kill you? Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and you all marvel. Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and you on the Sabbath day circumsise a man. If a man on the Sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken, are you angry at me because I have made a man every whit whole on the Sabbath day? Judge not according to your traditions, but judge righteous judgment.

6 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill? But behold, he speaks boldly and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? Nevertheless, we know this man, from where he is, but when Christ comes, no man knows from where he is. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, You both know me; and you know from where I am;—! And I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom you know not—~~But, but~~ I know him, for I am from him, and he has sent me. Then they sought to take him—~~But, but~~ no man laid hands on him; because his hour ~~washad~~ not yet come. And many of the people believed on him; and said, When Christ comes, will he do more miracles than these which this man has done?

7 The Pharisees heard that the people ~~muttered~~murmured such things concerning him, and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while I am with you, and then I go unto him that sent me. You shall seek me and shall not find me—~~And, and~~ where I am, there you cannot come. Then said the Jews among themselves, Where will he go; that we shall not find him? Will he go unto the dispersed among the gentiles and teach the gentiles? What manner of saying is this that he said, You shall seek me and shall not find me—~~And, and~~ where I am, there you cannot come?

8 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me and drink;—~~he!~~ ~~He~~ that believes on me; as the scripture has said: Out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water (~~—~~ but this spoke he of the ~~Spirit~~spirit which they that believe on him should receive, for the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost was promised unto them who believe, after ~~that~~Jesus was glorified);— Many of the people, therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Truly this is the Prophet. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Has not the scripture said that Christ comes of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem where David was? So there was a division among the people because of him. And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

9 Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have you not brought him? The officers answered, Never ~~did~~ man ~~spoke~~speak like this man. Then ~~the Pharisees~~ answered them—~~the Pharisees~~, Are you also deceived? Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? But this people who knows not the law are cursed. Nicodemus ~~said~~says unto them (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them), Does our law judge any man before it hear him and know what he does? They answered and said unto him, Are you also of Galilee? Search and look—~~For, for~~ out of Galilee arises no prophet. And every man went unto his own house. And Jesus went unto the Mount of Olives.

10 Early in the morning, he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sat down and taught them. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery. And when they had set her in the middle of the people, they say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act. Now Moses in the law commanded us that such should be stoned, but what do you say? This they said ~~tempting~~testing him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down and with his finger wrote on the ground. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself and said unto

them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And again he stooped down and wrote on the ground. And they who heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last.

11 And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the middle of the temple. When Jesus had raised up himself, and saw none of her accusers and the woman standing, he said unto her, Woman, where are those your accusers? Has no man condemned you? She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn you. Go and sin no more. And the woman glorified God from that hour, and believed on his name.

12 Then spoke Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world. He that follows me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, You bear record of yourself. ~~Your, your~~ record is not true. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true. ~~For, for~~ I know from where I came and to where I go, but you cannot tell from where I come and to where I go. You judge after the flesh. I judge no man. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true, for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. It is also written in your law that the testimony of two men is true. I am one that bears witness of myself, and the Father that sent me bears witness of me. Then said they unto him, Where is your Father? Jesus answered, You neither know me nor my Father. If you had known me, you should have known my Father also. ~~These Jesus spoke these~~ words ~~spoke Jesus~~ in the treasury as he taught in the temple. And no man laid hands on him for his hour ~~was had~~ not yet come.

13 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and you shall seek me; and shall die in your sins. Where I go, you cannot come. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? — because he says, Where I go, you cannot come? And he said unto them, You are from beneath, I am from above. You are of this world, I am not of this world. I said therefore unto you that you shall die in your sins, for if you believe not that I am he, you shall die in your sins. Then said they unto him, Who are you? And Jesus ~~said~~says unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. I have many things to say and to judge of you. ~~But, but~~ he that sent me is true and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. They understood not that he spoke to them of the Father. Then said Jesus unto them, When you have lifted up the Son of ~~man~~Man, then shall you know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself. But as my Father has taught me, I speak these things. And he that sent me is with me. ~~The; the~~ Father has not left me alone, for I do always those things that please him. As he spoke these words, many believed on him.

14 Then said Jesus to those Jews who believed on him, If you continue in my word, then are you my disciples indeed. And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. They answered him, We are Abraham's seed and were never in bondage to any man. How can you say, You shall be made free? Jesus answered them, Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~Whoever~~whoever commits sin is the servant of sin. ~~And, and~~ the servant abides not in the house for ever, but the Son abides ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, you shall be free indeed.

~~15 If the Son therefore shall make you free, you shall be free indeed.~~ 15 I know that you are Abraham's seed, but you seek to kill me because my word has no place in you. I speak that which I have seen with my Father, and you do that which you have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus said unto them, If you were Abraham's children, you would do the works of Abraham. But now you seek to kill me, a man that has told you the truth, which I have heard of God. This did not Abraham. You do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We ~~bear~~are not born of fornication. We have one Father, even God. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, you would love me, for I proceeded forth and came from God. Neither came I of myself, but he sent me. Why do you not understand my speech? Even because you cannot bear my word. You are of your father the ~~devil~~Devil, and the lusts of your father you will do. He was a murderer from the beginning and ~~abided~~stood not in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaks a lie, he speaks of his own, for he is a liar and the father of it. And because I tell you the truth, you believe me not. Which of you convicts me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do you not believe me? He that is of God receives God's word. You therefore receive them not because you are not of God.

16 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, ~~Say~~Do we not ~~say~~ say well that you are a Samaritan and have a devil? Jesus answered, I have not a devil, but I honor my Father, and you do dishonor me. And I seek not my own glory. There is one that seeks and judges. Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~If~~if a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that you have a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets. And you say, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. Are you greater than our father Abraham, who is dead? And the prophets are dead. Whom do you make yourself? Jesus answered, If I honor myself, my honor is nothing. It is my Father that honors me, of whom you say;

that he is your God. ~~Yet, yet~~ you have not known him; but I know him. And if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you. But I know him and keep his saying. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day, and he saw it; and was glad. Then said the Jews unto him, You are not yet fifty years old and have you seen Abraham? Jesus said unto them, Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~Beforebefore~~ Abraham was, I ~~amAm~~. Then took they up stones to cast at him, but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

17 And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man who was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither has this man sinned nor his parents, but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. I must work the works of ~~Himhim~~ that sent me while I am with you. The time comes when I shall have finished my work, then I go unto the Father. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground; and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, ~~Andand~~ said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (~~—~~ which is (by interpretation;) ~~Sent~~). He went his way, therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

18 The neighbors therefore; and they who before had seen him (that he was blind;) said, Is not this he that sat and begged? Some said, This is he; others said, He is like him. But he said, I am he. Therefore said they unto him, How were your eyes opened? He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed my eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam and wash. And I went and washed, and I received sight. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

19 And they brought him who had been blind to the Pharisees. And it was the Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay and opened his eyes. Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon my eyes, and I washed and do see. Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God because he keeps not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. They say unto the blind man again, What do you say of him who has opened your eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

20 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind; and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who you say was born blind? How then does he now see? His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son and that he was born blind, but by what means he now sees, we know not, or who has opened his eyes, we know not. He is of age, ask him; he shall speak for himself. These words spoke his parents because they feared the Jews. ~~For, for~~ the Jews had agreed already that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

21 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise. ~~We, we~~ know that this man is a sinner. He answered and said, Whether he ~~beis~~ a sinner, I know not. One thing I know; ~~—~~ that whereas I was blind, now I see. Then said they to him again, What did he ~~do~~ to you? How ~~openeddid~~ he ~~open~~ your eyes? He answered them, I have told you already and you did not believe. Why would you believe if I should tell you again? Would you be his disciples? Then they reviled him, and said, You are his disciple, but we are Moses' disciples. We know that God spoke unto Moses. ~~ThisAs for this~~ man, we know not from where he is. The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvelous thing, that you know not from where he is, and ~~yet~~ he has opened my eyes. Now we know that God hears not sinners, but if any man ~~beis~~ a worshipper of God and does his will, him he hears. Since the world began ~~it-was~~ ~~it~~ not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind, except he be of God. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. They answered and said unto him, You were altogether born in sins, and do you teach us? And they cast him out.

22 Jesus heard that they had cast him out, and; when he had found him, he said unto him, Do you believe on the Son of God? He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? And Jesus said unto him, You have both seen him and it is he that talks with you. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

23 And Jesus said, For judgment I have come into this world, that they who see not might see, and that they who see might be made blind. And some of the Pharisees who were with him heard these words and said unto him, Are we blind also? Jesus said unto them, If you were blind, you should have no sin, but now you say, We see. ~~Therefore; therefore~~, your sin remains.

24 Truly, truly I say unto you, ~~Hehe~~ that enters not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbs up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. But he that enters in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. To him, the porter opens and the sheep hear his voice. ~~And, and~~ he calls his own sheep by name and leads them out. And when he puts forth his own sheep, he goes before them, and the sheep follow him for they know his

voice. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voice of strangers. This parable spoke Jesus unto them, but they understood not what things they were which he spoke unto them.

25 Then said Jesus unto them again, Truly, truly I say unto you, I am the door of the sheepfold. All that ever came before me who testified not of me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them. I am the door. By me, if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. The thief comes not but ~~for~~ to steal, and to kill, and to destroy. I have come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

26 I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd gives his life for his sheep. And the shepherd is not as a hired hand, whose own the sheep are not, who sees the wolf coming and leaves the sheep, and flees, and the wolf catches the sheep and scatters them. For I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine. But he who is a hired hand flees because he is a hired hand and cares not for the sheep. As the Father knows me, even so know I the Father. And I lay down my life for the sheep. And other sheep I have which are not of this fold. Them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold and one shepherd.

27 ~~Therefore~~ For this reason does my Father love me, — because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. No man takes it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

28 There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. ~~And, and~~ many of them said, He has a devil and is mad. Why do you hear ~~you~~ him? Others said, These are not the words of him that has a devil. ~~Can, can~~ a devil open the eyes of the blind?

29 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long do you make us to doubt? If you ~~bear~~ the Christ, tell us plainly. Jesus answered them, I told you, and you believed not. The works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. But you believe not, because you are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. And I give unto them ~~Eterna~~ eternal life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. My Father, who gave them to me, is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. I and my Father are one.

30 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I showed you from my Father. For which of those works do you stone me? The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone you not, but for blasphemy, and because ~~that~~ you, being a man, make yourself God. Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, you are gods? If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken, do you say ~~you~~ of him, whom the Father has sanctified and sent into the world, You blaspheme, because I said, I am the Son of God? If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ~~But, but~~ if I do, though you believe not me, believe the works, that you may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him. Therefore, they sought again to take him. But he escaped out of their hand and went away again, beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized, and there he abided. And many went unto him, and said, John did no miracle. ~~But, but~~ all things that John spoke of this man were true. And many believed on him there.

Chapter 7

1 Now a certain man was sick, whose name was Lazarus, of the town of Bethany. And Mary his sister, who anointed the Lord with ointment and wiped his feet with her hair, lived with her sister Martha, in whose house her brother Lazarus was sick. Therefore, his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick. And when Jesus heard he was sick, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

2 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. And Jesus tarried two days after he heard that Lazarus was sick. ~~After, after~~ that, he ~~said~~ says unto his disciples, Let us go into Judea again. But his disciples said unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone you, and you go there again? Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbles not, because he sees the light of this world. But if a man walk in the night, he ~~stumble~~ stumbles, because there is no light in him. These things said he, and after that, he ~~said~~ says unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleeps, but I go that I may awake him out of sleep. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. Nevertheless, Jesus spoke of his death, but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent you may believe, nevertheless, let us go unto him. Then said Thomas, who is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let

us also go, that we may die with him. For they feared lest the Jews should take Jesus and put him to death, for as yet they did not understand the power of God.

3 And when Jesus came to Bethany, to Martha's house, Lazarus had already been in the grave four days. Now Bethany was near ~~to~~unto Jerusalem — about fifteen furlongs off — and many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary to comfort them concerning their brother. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him; but Mary still sat in the house. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. But I know that even now, ~~whatsoever~~whatever you will ask of God, God will give it to you. Jesus ~~said~~says unto her, Your brother shall rise again. Martha said unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. Jesus said unto her, I am the ~~resurrection~~Resurrection, and the ~~life~~Life. He that believes in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live. And whoever lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this? She said unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who should come into the world.

4 And when she had so said, she went her way and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master has come and calls for you. As soon as Mary heard that Jesus had come, she arose quickly and came unto him.

5 Now Jesus had not yet come into the town, but was in the place where Martha met him. The Jews then, who were with her in the house and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She ~~is going~~goes unto the grave to weep there. Then, when Mary had come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping who came with her, he groaned in the spirit and was troubled, and said, Where have you laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. Jesus wept. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him. And some of them said, Could not this man, who opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

6 Jesus, therefore, again groaning in himself, ~~came~~comes to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. Jesus said, Take away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, ~~said~~says unto him, Lord, by this time he stinks, for he has been dead four days. Jesus ~~said~~says unto her, Did I not say unto you that if you would believe, you should see the glory of God? Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, Father, I thank you that you have heard me. And I knew that you hear me always, but because of the people who stand by, I said it, that they may believe that you have sent me. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth! And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus ~~said~~says unto them, ~~Loose~~Untie him and let him go.

7 Then many of the Jews who came to Mary and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees and told them what things Jesus had done. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What shall we do? For this man does many miracles. If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, You know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spoke he not of himself, but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation. ~~And; and~~ not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. Then, from that day forth, they took counsel together ~~for~~in order to put him to death. Jesus, therefore, walked no more openly among the Jews, but went from there unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

8 And the Jews' ~~passover~~Passover was near at hand, and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the ~~passover~~Passover to purify themselves. Then sought they for Jesus, and spoke among themselves as they stood in the temple, What do you think of Jesus? Will he not come to the feast? Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment that if any man knew where he was, he should show them, that they might take him.

9 Then Jesus, six days before the ~~passover~~Passover, came to Bethany where Lazarus was (who had been dead, whom ~~Jesus~~he raised from the dead). There they made him a supper, and Martha served, ~~and~~but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair; and the house was filled with the odor of the ointment. Then ~~said~~says one of his disciples, ~~(Judas Iscariot, Simon's son who should betray him;)~~. Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the money bag, and stole from what was

put therein. Then said Jesus, Let her alone, for she has preserved this ointment until now, that she might anoint me in token of my burial. For the poor always you have with you, but me you have not always. 10 ~~Much~~Many people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there, and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also whom he had raised from the dead. But the chief priests consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death; because ~~that~~ by reason of him, many of the Jews went away and believed on Jesus.

Chapter 8

1 On the next day ~~much, many~~ people that ~~were~~had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, took branches of palm trees and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna! Blessed is the King of Israel who comes in the name of the Lord. And Jesus, when he had sent two of his disciples and got a young ass, sat thereon, as it is written: Fear not, daughter of Zion. ~~Behold;~~ behold, your King comes sitting on an ~~ass's~~ ass' colt. These things understood not his disciples at the first, but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him and that they had done these things unto him. The people; therefore; that were with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave and raised him from the dead, bore record. For this cause, the people also met him, for ~~that~~ they heard that he had done this miracle. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Do you perceive how we ~~do not prevail?~~ accomplish nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

2 And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast. The same came; therefore; to Philip, who was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired ~~of~~ him, saying, Sir, we ~~would~~wish to see Jesus. Philip ~~came~~comes and ~~told~~tells Andrew, and again Andrew and Philip ~~told~~tell Jesus. And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour has come that the Son of ~~man~~Man should be glorified. Truly, truly; I say unto you, ~~Except~~except a grain of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abides alone. But if it die, it brings forth much fruit. He that loves his life shall lose it, and he that hates his life in this world shall keep it unto life ~~Eternal~~eternal. If any man serve me, let him follow me. And where I am, there shall also my servant be. If any man serve me, him will my Father honor.

3 Now is my soul troubled. ~~And,~~ and what shall I say — Father, save me from this hour? But for this cause came I unto this hour. Father, glorify your name. Then came there a voice from ~~heaven~~Heaven, saying, I have both glorified it and will glorify it again. The people therefore; that stood by and heard it; said that it thundered. Others said, An angel spoke to him. Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. Now is the judgment of this world. Now shall the prince of this world be cast out. And I, if I ~~be~~am lifted up from the earth, will draw all unto me. This he said; signifying what death he should die. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abides for ever. And how can you say, The Son of ~~man~~Man must be lifted up? Who is this Son of ~~man~~Man? Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while you have the light, lest darkness come upon you, for he that walks in darkness knows not where he goes. While you have light, believe in the light, that you may be the children of light. ~~These~~Jesus spoke ~~these~~ things ~~spoke~~ Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them.

4 But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him, that the saying of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled; which he spoke; Lord, who has believed our report? And to whom has the arm of the Lord been revealed? Therefore, they could not believe; because ~~that~~ Isaiah said again, He has blinded their eyes and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. These things said Isaiah when he saw his glory and spoke of him.

5 Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him, but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue — for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

6 Jesus cried and said, He that believes on me, believes not on me, but on him that sent me. And he that sees me sees him that sent me. I have come, a light into the world, that whoever believes on me should not abide in darkness. And if any man hear my words; and believe not, I judge him not. ~~For;~~ for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. He that rejects me and receives not my words has one that judges him. The word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. ~~For,~~ for I have not spoken of myself, but the Father who sent me; he gave me a commandment; ~~—~~ what I should say and what I should speak; ~~—~~ and I know that his commandment is life everlasting. ~~Whatever~~Whatever I speak, therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

Chapter 9

1 Now before the ~~feast~~Feast of the ~~pasover~~Passover, when Jesus knew that his hour had come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own who were in the world, he loved them unto the end. And supper being ended, the ~~devil~~Devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him, Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he had come from God and went to God, he rose from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself.

2 After ~~that~~he poured water into a basin and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel with which he was girded, then ~~came~~comes he to Simon Peter. And Peter ~~said~~says unto him, Lord, do you wash my feet? Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, you do not know now, but you shall know hereafter. Peter ~~said~~says unto him, You do not need to wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I ~~do not~~wash you ~~not~~, you have no part with me. Simon Peter ~~said~~says unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. Jesus ~~said~~says to him, He that has washed his hands and his head needs not ~~except~~save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit—~~and~~. ~~And~~ you are clean, but not all. Now this was the custom of the Jews under their law—~~Wherefore~~; ~~wherefore~~. Jesus did this that the law might be fulfilled, for he knew who should betray him. Therefore said he, you are not all clean.

3 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was seated again, he said unto them, Do you know what I have done to you? You call me Master, and Lord, and you say well, for so I am. If I, then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet, you also ought to wash one another's feet—~~For~~; ~~for~~ I have given you an example, that you should do as I have done to you. Truly, truly, I say unto you, ~~The~~the servant is not greater than his lord, neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. If you know these things, happy are you if you do them. I speak not of you all. I know whom I have chosen, but that the scripture may be fulfilled: ~~—~~ He that eats bread with me has lifted up his heel against me—~~Now~~—~~now~~ I tell you before it ~~comes~~come, that when it has come to pass, you may believe that I am the Christ. Truly, truly, I say unto you, he that receives whomever I send receives me, and he that receives me receives him that sent me.

4 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified and said, Truly, truly, I say unto you that one of you shall betray me. Then the disciples looked one on another, ~~doubting~~wondering of whom he spoke. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. Simon Peter, therefore, beckoned to him that he should ask who it should be of whom he spoke. He then, lying on Jesus' breast, ~~said~~says unto him, Lord, who is it? Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon. And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That which you ~~will~~do, do quickly. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spoke this unto him—~~For~~; ~~for~~ some of them thought, because Judas had the money bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast, or that he should give something to the poor. He then, having received the sop, went immediately out, and it was night.

5 Therefore, when he ~~wash~~ad gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of ~~man~~Man glorified, and God is glorified in him. If God ~~should~~be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall ~~straightway~~immediately glorify him. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. You shall seek me, and as I said unto the Jews: ~~—~~ Where I go, you cannot come, ~~—~~ so now I say to you. A new commandment I give unto you: ~~That~~that you love one another—~~As~~—~~as~~ I have loved you, ~~likewise~~that you also love one another. By this shall all men know that you are my disciples, ~~—~~ if you have love one to another.

6 Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, where are you going? Jesus answered him, Where I go, you cannot follow me now, but you shall follow me afterwards. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow you now? I will lay down my life for your sake. Jesus answered him, Will you lay down your life for my sake? Truly, truly, I say unto you, ~~The~~the cock shall not crow until you have denied me three times. Let not your heart be troubled. You believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's kingdom are many mansions—~~If~~; ~~if it were~~ not ~~so~~, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And when I go, I will prepare a place for you, and come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am you may be also. And to where I go you know, and the way you know.

7 Thomas ~~said~~says unto him, Lord, we know not to where you go. And how can we know the way? Jesus ~~said~~says unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life. No man comes unto the Father, but by me. If you had known me, you should have known my Father also, and from henceforth you know him and have seen him. Philip ~~said~~says unto him, Lord, show us the Father and it suffices us. Jesus ~~said~~says unto him, Have I been so long time with you and yet ~~you~~have ~~you~~not known me, Philip? He that has seen me has seen the Father. And how ~~decan~~ you ~~then~~ say, Show us the Father? Do you not believe that I am in the Father and

the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself, but the Father that dwells in me. He does the works. Believe me that I am in the Father and the Father in me, or else believe me for the very works' sake. Truly, truly, I say unto you, ~~He~~ that believes on me, the works that I do shall he do also. And greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father. And ~~whatsoever~~~~whatever~~ you shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. If you shall ask anything in my name, I will do it.

8 If you love me, keep my commandments. And I will ~~pray~~~~ask~~ the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may ~~abide~~~~be~~ with you for ever — even the Spirit of Truth — whom the world cannot receive, because it sees him not, neither knows him. But you know him, for he dwells with you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless. I will come to you. Yet a little while, and the world sees me no more, but you see me. Because I live, you shall live also. At that day, you shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you. He that has my commandments and keeps them, he it is that loves me. And he that loves me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him and will manifest myself to him. Judas ~~said~~~~says~~ unto him (not Iscariot), Lord, how is it that you will manifest yourself unto us, and not unto the world? Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words, and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. He that loves me not keeps not my sayings. And the word which you hear is not mine, but the Father's, who sent me.

9 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. But the Comforter, who is the ~~Holy Ghost~~~~holy ghost~~ whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance ~~whatsoever~~ — ~~whatever~~ I have said unto you. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you — not as the world gives, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. You have heard how I said unto you, I go away and come again unto you. If you loved me, you would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father — for my Father is greater than I. And now I have told you before it ~~come~~~~comes~~ to pass, that when it has come to pass, you might believe. Hereafter, I will not talk much with you. ~~For~~, ~~for~~ the prince of darkness (who is of this world) comes, but has no power over me, but he has power over you. And I tell you these things that you may know that I love the Father. And as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go from here.

10 I am the true vine and my Father is the husbandman. Every branch in me that bears not fruit, he takes away. And every branch that bears fruit, he purges it, that it may bring forth more fruit. Now you are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. Abide in me and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine, ~~neither~~~~no more~~ can you, except you abide in me. I am the vine, you are the branches. He that abides in me and I in him, the same brings forth much fruit, for without me you can do nothing. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch and is withered. ~~And~~, ~~and~~ men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. If you abide in me and my words abide in you, you shall ask what you ~~will~~~~desire~~ and it shall be done unto you. Herein is my Father glorified, that you bear much fruit — so shall you be my disciples. As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Continue in my love. If you keep my commandments, you shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Father's commandments and abide in his love. These things have I spoken unto you that my joy might remain in you and that your joy might be full.

11 This is my commandment: That you love one another as I have loved you. Greater love has no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. You are my friends if you do ~~whatsoever~~~~whatever~~ I command you. Henceforth, I call you not servants, for the servant knows not what his lord does; but I have called you friends, for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain, that ~~whatsoever~~~~whatever~~ you shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. These things I command you, that you love one another.

12 If the world hate you, you know that it hated me before it hated you. If you were of the world, the world would love his own. But because you are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore, the world hates you. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you. If they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. ~~But~~, ~~but~~ all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake because they know not him that sent me. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they ~~had~~~~would~~ not ~~have~~ had sin; but now they have no cloak for their sin. He that hates me hates my Father also. If I had not done among them the works which no other man did, they ~~had~~~~would~~ not ~~have~~ had sin. But now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. But this comes to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law: They hated me without a cause.

13 But when the Comforter ~~comes~~has come whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the ~~Spirit~~spirit of ~~Truth~~truth ~~which~~ proceeds from the Father, he shall testify of me. And you also shall bear witness because you have been with me from the beginning. These things have I spoken unto you that you should not be offended. They shall put you out of the synagogues. Yea, the time comes; that whoever kills you will think that he does God service. And these things will they do unto you; because they have not known the Father nor me. But these things have I told you; that when the time shall come, you may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning; because I was with you. But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you ~~asked~~asks me, Where do you go? ~~But~~— but because I have said these things unto you, sorrow has filled your heart. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; ~~It~~it is expedient for you that I go away. ~~For~~for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you. But if I depart, I will send him unto you. And when he ~~comes~~has come, he will remind the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: of sin; because they believe not on me; of righteousness; because I go to my Father and they see me no more; of judgment; because the prince of this world is judged.

14 I have yet many things to say unto you, but you cannot bear them now. Nevertheless, when he, the ~~Spirit~~spirit of ~~Truth~~truth, ~~comes~~truth, has come, he will guide you into all truth. ~~For~~for he shall not speak of himself, but ~~whatsoever~~whatever he shall hear, that shall he speak. And he will show you things to come. He shall glorify me, for he shall receive of mine and shall show it unto you. All things that the Father has are mine. ~~Therefore~~, therefore said I that he shall take of mine and shall show it unto you. A little while and you shall not see me. ~~And~~and again a little while and you shall see me because I go to the Father.

15 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he ~~said~~says unto us; A little while and you shall not see me. ~~And~~and again a little while and you shall see me; and, because I go to the Father? They said, therefore, What is this that he ~~said~~says: A little while? We cannot tell what he ~~said~~says.

16 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do you inquire among yourselves of that I said; ~~—~~ A little while and you shall not see me. ~~And~~and again a little while and you shall see me? Truly, truly; I say unto you that you shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice. And you shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. A woman when she is in travail has sorrow because her hour has come. ~~But~~but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembers no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. And you now therefore have sorrow, but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man takes from you. And in that day, you shall ask me nothing but it shall be done unto you. Truly, truly; I say unto you, ~~Whatsoever~~whatever you shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it ~~to~~you. Hitherto ~~you~~have you asked nothing in my name. Ask and you shall receive, that your joy may be full.

17 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs, but the time comes when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall show you plainly of the Father. At that day, you shall ask in my name; and I say not unto you that I will ~~pray~~ask the Father for you, for the Father himself loves you, because you have loved me; and have believed that I came out from God. I came forth from the Father and have come into the world. Again, I leave the world; and go to the Father.

18 His disciples said unto him, Behold, now ~~you~~speak you plainly and speak no proverb. Now are we sure that you know all things and need not that any man should ask you. By this we believe that you came forth from God. Jesus answered them, Do you now believe? Behold, the hour comes, yea, ~~is~~has now come, that you shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone — and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. These things I have spoken unto you that in me you might have peace. In the world you shall have tribulation. ~~But~~but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world. ~~These words~~

19 Jesus spoke ~~Jesus~~these words, and lifted up his eyes to ~~heaven~~Heaven and said, Father, the hour has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son also may glorify you, as you have given him power over all flesh, that he should give ~~Eternal~~eternal life to as many as you have given him. And this is life ~~Eternal~~eternal: that they might know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent. I have glorified you on the earth. I have finished the work which you gave me to do. And now, O Father, glorify me with your own self with the glory which I had with you before the world was.

4920 I have manifested your name unto the men whom you gave me out of the world. Yours they were, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your word. Now they have known that all things whatsoever you have given me are of you, for I have given unto them the words which you gave me. ~~And~~and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from you; and they have believed that you did send me. I pray for them. I pray not for the world, but for them whom you have given me, for they are yours. And all mine are yours, and yours are mine, and I am glorified in them. And now I am no more in the

world, but these are in the world, and I come to you. Holy Father, keep through your own name those whom you have given me, that they may be agreed as one as we are. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in your name. Those whom you gave me I have kept, and none of them is lost but the son of perdition, that the scripture might be fulfilled. And now come I to you. And these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them your word, and the world has hated them because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that you should take them out of the world, but that you should keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through your truth; your word is truth. As you have sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

~~2021~~ Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also ~~whom~~who shall believe on me through their word, that they all may be agreed as one; as you, Father, are in me, and I in you, that they also may be agreed as one in us, that the world may believe that you have sent me. And the glory which you gave me I have given them, that they may be agreed as one even as we are one; — I in them, and you in me; — that they may be made perfect in agreement as one, and that the world may know that you have sent me, and have loved them as you have loved me. Father, I ~~will~~desire that they also, whom you have given me, be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory which you have given me, for you loved me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world has not known you, but I have known you, and these have known that you have sent me. And I have declared unto them your name, and will declare it, that the love with which you have loved me may be in them, and I in them.

Chapter 10

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden; into ~~the~~ which he entered, and his disciples. And Judas also, who betrayed him, knew the place, for Jesus ~~often~~ofttimes met there with his disciples. Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, came there with lanterns, and torches, and weapons. Jesus, therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth and said unto them, Whom do you seek? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus ~~said~~says unto them, I am he. (~~And Judas also, who betrayed him, stood with them.~~) As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward and fell to the ground. Then he asked ~~he~~ them again, Whom do you seek? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore you seek me, let these go their way; — that the saying might be fulfilled which he spoke, Of them whom you gave me have I lost none. Then Simon Peter, having a sword, drew it and smote the high priest's servant and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up your sword into the sheath. The cup which my Father has given me, shall I not drink it?

2 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away to Annas first — for he was father-in-law to Caiaphas, who was the high priest that same year. Now Caiaphas was he who gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

3 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple — that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. ~~But, but~~ Peter stood at the door outside. Then went out that other disciple who was known unto the high priest, and spoke unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. Then ~~said~~says the young woman that kept the door unto Peter, Are you not ~~you~~ also one of this man's disciples? He ~~said~~says, I am not. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold and they warmed themselves), and Peter stood with them and warmed himself.

4 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples and of his doctrine. Jesus answered him, I spoke openly to the world. I ~~always~~ever taught in the synagogue and in the temple where the Jews always assemble, and in secret have I said nothing. Why do you ask me? Ask them who heard me what I have said unto them. Behold, they know what I said. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers who stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Is this how Do you answer the high priest so? Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil, but if well, why do you smite me? ~~Then~~Now Annas sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

5 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Are you not also one of his disciples? He denied it and said, I am not. One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, ~~said~~says, Did I not ~~I~~ see you in the garden with him? Peter then denied again and immediately the cock crowed.

6 Then ~~led~~ they led Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment, and it was early. And they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled, but that they might eat the passover. Pilate then went out unto them and said, What accusation do you bring ~~you~~ against this man? They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto you. Then said Pilate unto them, ~~You take~~ Take him and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death — that the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spoke signifying what death he should die.

7 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus and said unto him, Are you the Kingking of the Jews? Jesus answered him, Do you say this thing of yourself ~~or?~~ Or did others tell it to you of me? Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered you unto me. What have you done? Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews. But now is my kingdom not from here. Pilate therefore said unto him, Are you a king then? Jesus answered, You say that I am a king ~~To; to~~ to this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, — that I should bear witness unto the truth. Everyone that is of the truth hears my voice. Pilate saysays unto him, What is truth?

8 And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saysays unto them, I find in him no fault ~~But at all; but~~ you have a custom that I should release unto you one at the ~~passover. Will~~ Passover. Do you, desire therefore, that I release unto you the Kingking of the Jews? Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas ~~—!~~ (Now Barabbas was a robber ~~—~~) Then Pilate, ~~therefore,~~ took Jesus and scourged him. And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe and said, Hail, Kingking of the Jews! And they smote him with their hands.

9 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saysays unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you that you may know that I find no fault in him. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. And Pilate saysays unto them, Behold the man! When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him! Pilate saysays unto them, ~~You take~~ Take him and crucify him, for I find no fault in him. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die because he made himself the Son of God.

10 When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid, and went again into the judgment hall, and saysays unto Jesus, Where are you from? But Jesus gave him no answer. Then saysays Pilate unto him, ~~Will you~~ You do not speak unto me? Do you not know that I have power to crucify you ~~and?~~ And have power to release you? Jesus answered, You could have no power at all against me except it were given ~~to~~ you from above. Therefore, he that delivered me unto you has the greater sin. And from that time forth, Pilate sought to release him.

11 But the Jews cried out, saying, If you let this man go, you are not Caesar's friend ~~—!~~ Whoever makes himself a king speaks against Caesar ~~—!~~ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement ~~—~~ (but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha ~~—~~). And it was the preparation of the ~~passover~~ Passover and about the sixth hour, and he saysays unto the Jews, Behold your Kingking! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him ~~—!~~ Pilate saysays unto them, Shall I crucify your Kingking? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. Then he delivered ~~he~~ him therefore unto them to be crucified.

12 And they took Jesus and led him away. And he, bearing his cross, went forth into a place called the place of a burial — (which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha —) where they crucified him and two others with him; — on either side one, and Jesus in the middle. And Pilate wrote a title and put it on the cross, and the writing was: ~~jesus of nazareth the king of the jews~~
JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS

. This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not: ~~the king of the jews~~

THE KING OF THE JEWS

, but that ~~he~~ He said, I am Kingking of the Jews. Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments and made four parts, to every soldier a part, and also his coat. Now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be — that the scripture might be fulfilled which says: They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

13 Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he ~~said~~says unto his mother, Woman, behold your son. Then ~~said~~says he to the disciple, Behold your mother. And from that hour, that disciple took her unto his own home.

14 After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled ~~said~~says, I thirst. Now there was a vessel full of vinegar mingled with gall, and they filled a sponge with it and put upon hyssop, and put to his mouth. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished. And he bowed his head and gave up the ghost.

15 The Jews, therefore, because it was the preparation, — that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day (for that ~~sabbath~~Sabbath day was a high day), ~~besought~~ — ~~implored~~ Pilate that their legs might be broken and that they might be taken away. Then came the soldiers and broke the legs of the first and of the other ~~which~~who was crucified with him. But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was dead already, they broke not his legs. ~~But~~but one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side and immediately came there out blood and water. And he that saw it ~~has borne~~bore record and his record is true. And he knows that he speaks truth, that you might believe. For these things were done that the scripture should be fulfilled: A bone of him shall not be broken. And again another scripture says: They shall look on him whom they pierced.

16 And after this, Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus (but secretly, for fear of the Jews), ~~besought~~implored Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore and took the body of Jesus. And there came also Nicodemus, who at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about a hundred ~~pounds~~pound weight. Then took they the body of Jesus and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new sepulcher wherein was never man yet laid. There ~~they laid~~ ~~they~~-Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation day, for the sepulcher was near at hand.

Chapter 11

1 The first day of the week ~~came~~, Mary Magdalene comes early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulcher, and saw the stone taken away from the sepulcher and two angels sitting thereon. Then she ~~ran~~runs and ~~came~~comes to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and ~~said~~says unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulcher and we know not where they have laid him. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulcher. So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter and came first to the sepulcher. And he, stooping down and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying there, yet went he not in. Then ~~came~~comes Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulcher, and ~~saw~~sees the linen clothes ~~lying~~there, and the napkin that was about his head not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. Then went in also that other disciple who came first to the sepulcher, and he saw and believed. ~~For~~ — ~~for~~ as yet they knew not the scripture that he must rise again from the dead. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

2 But Mary stood ~~without~~outside at the sepulcher, weeping. And as she wept, she stooped down and looked into the sepulcher, and ~~saw~~sees two angels in white sitting, the one at the head and the other at the feet where the body of Jesus had lain. And they said unto her, Woman, why do you weep? She ~~said~~says unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord and I know not where they have laid him. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. Jesus ~~said~~says unto her, Woman, why do you weep? Whom do you seek? She, supposing him to be the gardener, ~~said~~says unto him, Sir, if you have borne him from here, tell me where you have laid him and I will take him away. Jesus ~~said~~says unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and ~~said~~says unto him, Rabboni, — which is to say, Master. Jesus ~~said~~says unto her, Hold me not, for I am not yet ascended to my Father. But go to my brethren and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father and your Father, and to my God and your God. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord and that he had spoken these things unto her.

3 Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples ~~were~~had assembled for fear of the Jews, ~~came~~-Jesus came and stood in the midst, and ~~said~~says unto them, Peace be unto you. And when he had so said, he showed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you. As my Father has sent me, even so send I you. And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and ~~said~~says unto

them, Receive the ~~Holy Ghost. Whosever's~~ holy ghost. Whoever's sins you remit, they are remitted unto them, and ~~whosever's/whoever's~~ sins you retain, they are retained.

4 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. And after eight days, again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst and said, Peace be unto you. Then said/says he to Thomas, Reach here your finger and behold my hands—~~And, and~~ reach here your hand and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. Jesus said/says unto him, Thomas, because you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed are they that have not seen and yet have believed.

5 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book. But these are written, that you might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that, believing, you might have life through his name. After these things, Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias; and in this way he showed ~~he~~ himself: There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter said/says unto them, I go ~~a~~ fishing. They say unto him, We also go with you. They went forth and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

6 But when the morning washad now come, Jesus stood on the shore, but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. Then Jesus said/says unto them, Children, do you have ~~you~~ any food? They answered him, No. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship and you shall find. They cast, therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. Therefore, that disciple whom Jesus loved said/says unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girded his fisher's coat unto him (for he was naked~~;~~) and did cast himself into the sea. And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were about two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

7 As soon then as they werehad come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. Jesus said/says unto them, Bring of the fish which you have now caught. Simon Peter went up~~;~~ and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, onea hundred fifty-three. And for all there were, so many, yet was not the net broken.

8 Jesus said/says unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples dared ask him, Who are you~~?~~? — knowing that it was the Lord. Jesus then camecomes and tooktakes bread, and gavegives them, and fish likewise. This is now the third time that Jesus showed himself to his disciples after ~~that~~ he washad risen from the dead.

9 So when they had dined, Jesus said/says to Simon Peter, Simon~~;~~ son of Jona, do you love me more than these? He said/says unto him, Yea, Lord, you know that I love you. He said/says unto him, Feed my lambs. He said/says to him again the second time, Simon~~;~~ son of Jona, do you love me? He said/says unto him, Yea, Lord, you know that I love you. He said/says unto him, Feed my sheep. He said/says unto him the third time, Simon~~;~~ son of Jona, do you love me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Do you love me? And he said unto him, Lord, you know all things. You know that I love you. Jesus said/says unto him, Feed my sheep.

10 Truly, truly I say unto you, Whenwhen you were young, you girded yourself and walked where you woulddesired. But when you shall be old, you shall stretch forth your hands and another shall gird you and carry you where you woulddesire not. This he spoke, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he said/says unto him, Follow me.

11 Then Peter, turning about, sawsees the disciple whom Jesus loved, following — who also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayedbetrays you? Peter, seeing him, said/says to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do? Jesus said/says unto him, If I willdesire that he remain until I come, what is that to you? You followFollow me. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren; — that that disciple should not die. Yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die, but, If I willdesire that he remain until I come, what is that to you?

12 This is the disciple who testifiedtestifies of these things, and wrote these things. And we know that his testimony is true.

13 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, ~~the~~ which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

Chapter 1

1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after he through the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen — to whom ~~he~~he also ~~he~~he showed himself alive after his sufferings by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God — and being with them when they were assembled together, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which ~~you, says he, You~~you, says he, You have heard of me: for John truly baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost not many days after these.

2 When they therefore ~~were~~had come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, will you at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons which the Father has put in his own power; but you shall receive power after the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost has come upon you, and you shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the furthest part of the earth.

3 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up and a cloud received him out of their sight. And while they looked steadfastly toward ~~heaven~~Heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel, who also said, You men of Galilee, why ~~do you~~do you stand ~~you~~you gazing up into ~~heaven~~Heaven? This same Jesus, who is taken up from you into ~~heaven~~Heaven shall so come in like manner as you have seen him go into ~~heaven~~Heaven.

4 Then ~~they~~they returned ~~they~~they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is ~~a sabbath~~a Sabbath from Jerusalem ~~a Sabbath~~a Sabbath day's journey ~~from Jerusalem~~from Jerusalem. And when they had come in, they went up into an upper room, where ~~resided~~resided both Peter and Jacob, and John and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, Jacob the son of Alphaeus and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the son of Jacob ~~resided~~resided. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

5 And in those days, Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples ~~and said~~and said (the number of names together were about a hundred twenty) ~~and said~~and said, Men and brethren, this scripture ~~must have been needed to be~~must have been needed to be fulfilled which the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost, by the mouth of David, spoke before concerning Judas, who was guide to ~~those~~them who took Jesus, for he was numbered with us and had obtained part of this ministry. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong he burst asunder in the middle and all his bowels gushed out. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their own tongue Akeldama; — that is to say, the Field of Blood. For it is written in the book of Psalms: Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein, and ~~his bishopric~~let another take ~~his bishopric~~his bishopric.

6 Wherefore, of these men who have ~~accompanied with~~accompanied us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, beginning from the baptism of John unto that same day that he was taken up from us, ~~one~~one must ~~one~~one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. And they appointed two: Joseph called Barsabas, (who was surnamed Justus,) and Matthias. And they prayed and said, You, Lord, who knows the hearts of all ~~men~~men, show which of these two you have chosen, that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship from which Judas ~~fell~~fell, by transgression, ~~fell~~fell, that he might go to his own place. And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

7 And when the day of Pentecost ~~wash~~had fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. And suddenly there came a sound from ~~heaven~~Heaven as of a rushing, mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues ~~like~~like as of fire, and it rested upon each of them. And they were all filled with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost and began to speak with other tongues as the ~~Spirits~~spirit gave them utterance.

8 And there were ~~Jews~~Jews dwelling at Jerusalem ~~Jews~~Jews, devout men out of every nation under heaven. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because ~~that~~that every man heard them speak in his own language. And they were all amazed, and marveled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these who speak Galileans? And how do we hear every man in our own tongue wherein we were born? Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and converts, Cretes and Arabians — we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. And they were all amazed and were ~~in doubt~~perplexed, saying one to another, What does this mean? Others ~~said~~said, mocking ~~said~~said, These men are full of new wine.

9 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice and said unto them, You men of Judea, and all ~~you~~you that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you and listen to my words; for these are not drunk as you

suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel: And it shall come to pass in the last days, declaresays God, I will pour out of my Spiritspirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spiritspirit, and they shall prophesy, and I will show wonders in heaven above and signs in the earth beneath: blood and fire and vapor of smoke; the sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood before that great and notable day of the Lord come. And it shall come to pass that whoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

10 You men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth — a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs which God did by him in your midst, as you yourselves also know — him being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, you have taken and by wicked hands have crucified and slain; whom God has raised up, having removedloosed the pains of death because it was not possible that he should be held of it. For David spokespeaks concerning him: I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand that I should not be moved; therefore did my heart did rejoice, and my tongue was glad. Moreover, also my flesh shall rest in hope; because you will not leave my soul in prison, neither will you suffer your Holy One to see corruption. You have made known to me the ways of life, you shall make me full of joy with your countenance.

11 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulcher is with us unto this day. Therefore, being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him that, of the fruit of his loins according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne, he (seeing this before) spoke of the resurrection of Christ; that his soul was not left in hell, neither did his flesh did see corruption. This Jesus has God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. Therefore, being exalted by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghostholy ghost, he has shed forth this which you now see and hear. For David is not ascended into the heavens, but he saidsays himself, The Lord said unto my Lordlord, Sit on my right hand until I make your foes your footstool. Therefore, let all the house of Israel know assuredly that God has made that same Jesus; whom you have crucified; both Lord and Christ.

12 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do? Then Peter said unto them, Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghostholy ghost; for the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this corrupt generation.

13 Then they who gladly received his word were baptized, and the same day, there were added unto them about three thousand souls. And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' teachingsdoctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. And fear came upon every soul, and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. And all who believed were together and had all things common, and sold their possessions and goods and parted them to all men, as every man had need. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their food with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God and having favor with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Chapter 2

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the ninth hour for prayer. And a certain man, lame from his mother's womb, was carried; whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked foran alms. And Peter and John, fastening their eyes upon him, said, Look on us. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have do, I give you: in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, rise up and walk. And he took him by the right hand and lifted him up, and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. And he, leaping up, stood and walked, and entered with them into the temple; walking and leaping, and praising God. And all the people saw him walking and praising God, and they knew that it was he who sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

2 And as the lame man who was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. And when Peter saw this, he answered and said unto the people, You men of Israel, why do you marvel at this? Or why do you look so earnestly on us, as though by

our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his Son Jesus, whom you delivered up and denied him in the presence of Pilate when he was determined to let him go. But you denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you, and killed the Prince of ~~life~~Life whom God has raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses. And this man, through faith in his name, has been made strong, whom you see and know; yea, the faith which is in him has given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

3 And now brethren, I know that through ignorance you have done this, as also your rulers. ~~But;~~ but those things which God ~~had showed~~ before had shown by the mouth of all his prophets that Christ should suffer, he has so fulfilled. Repent therefore and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord. And he shall send Jesus Christ, ~~which~~who before was preached unto you, whom you have crucified, whom the ~~heavens~~Heavens must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God has spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall you hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. And it shall come to pass that every soul ~~which~~who will not hear that prophet shall be destroyed from among the people. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. You are the children of the prophets and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in your seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. Unto you first, God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

4 And as they spoke unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees came upon them, being grieved that they taught the people and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. And they laid hands on them and put them in ~~hold~~custody unto the next day, for it was now evening. Nevertheless, many of them who heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass ~~in,~~ on the morningnext day, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power or by what name have you done this? Then Peter, filled with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost, said unto them, You rulers of the people and elders of Israel, if we this day ~~beare~~ examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, ~~—~~ by what means he is made whole, ~~—~~ be it known unto you all and to all the people of Israel that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him does this man stand here before you whole. This is the stone which was set at naught of you builders, which has become the head of the corner; neither is there salvation in any other, for there is no other name under ~~heaven~~Heaven given among men whereby we must be saved.

6 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marveled; and they recognized them, that they had been with Jesus. And beholding the man who was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. But when they had commanded them to go aside, out of the council, they conferred among themselves, saying, What shall we do to these men? For that indeed a notable miracle has been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it. But that it spread no further among the people, let us sternly threaten them that they speak henceforth to no man in this name ~~henceforth~~. And they called them and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach, in the name of Jesus. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it ~~be~~is right in the sight of God to listen unto you more than unto God, you judge; for we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people; for many glorified God for that which was done, for the man was above forty years old on whom this miracle of healing was ~~showed~~shown.

7 And being let go, they went to their own company and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord and said, Lord, you are God, who has made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that ~~is~~in them is; who, by the mouth of your servant David, has said, Why did the heathen rage and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ; for truly against your holy child Jesus, whom you have anointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the gentiles and the people of Israel, were gathered together to do whatever your hand and your counsel determined before to be done. And now Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto your servants that with all boldness they may speak your word by stretching forth your hand to heal, and that signs and wonders may

be done by the name of your holy child Jesus. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost, and they spoke the word of God with boldness.

Chapter 3

1 And the multitude of them who believed were of one heart and of one soul, neither ~~did~~ said any ~~say~~ of them that any of the things which he possessed ~~were~~ was his own, but they had all things common. And with great power gave the apostles ~~gave~~ witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among them who lacked, for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold and laid them down at the apostles' feet, and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (— which is, — (being interpreted,) the son of consolation, — a Levite and of the country of Cyprus, having land, sold it and brought the money and laid it at the apostles' feet.

2 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession and kept back part of the price; — his wife also being privy to it; — and brought a certain part and laid it at the apostles' feet. But Peter said, Ananias, why has Satan filled your heart to lie to the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost and to keep back part of the price of the land? While it remained, was it not your own? And after it was sold, was it not in your own power? Why have you conceived this thing in your heart? You have not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down and gave up the ghost; and great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young men arose, wound him up; and carried him out; and buried him.

3 And it was about the space of three hours after; when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether you sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that you have agreed together to ~~tempt~~ test the ~~Spirit~~ spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them who have buried your husband are at the door and shall carry you out. Then she fell down straightway immediately at his feet and yielded up the ghost, and the young men came in and found her dead, and carrying her forth; buried her by her husband. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

4 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders ~~were~~ wrought among the people. And they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. And of the rulers; dared no man ~~dared~~ join himself to them, but the people magnified them. And believers were ~~added~~ the more added to the Lord, multitudes of both men and women, insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. There came also came a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks and them ~~which~~ who were vexed with unclean spirits; and they were healed, every one.

5 Then the high priest rose up, and all they who were with him (which is the sect of the Sadducees), and were filled with indignation, and laid their hands on the apostles and put them in the common prison. But the angel of the Lord; by night; opened the prison doors; and brought them forth; and said, Go; stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called together the council and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. But when the officers came and found them not in the prison, they returned and told, saying, The prison we truly found shut with all safety, and the keepers standing outside before the doors; but when we had opened, we found no man within.

6 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they ~~doubted~~ were perplexed of them; ~~unto~~ — what this would grow unto. Then one came and told them; saying, Behold, the men whom you put in prison are standing in the temple and teaching the people. Then the captain went with the officers and brought them without violence; — for they feared the people; — (lest they should have been stoned;).

7 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, saying, Did we not officially command you that you should not teach in this name? And behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teachings doctrine and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom you slew and hung on a tree. Him has God exalted with his right hand; to be a Prince and a Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins. And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also is the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost, which God has given to them who obey him.

8 When they heard that, they were cut to the heart and took counsel to slay them. Then there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee named Gamaliel — a doctor of the law, respected among all the people — and

commanded to put the apostles forth a little space, and said unto them, You men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what you intend to do as touching these men; for before these days rose up Theudas — boasting himself to be somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves — who was slain. And all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered and brought to naught. After this man, ~~rose up~~ Judas of Galilee ~~rose up~~, in the days of the taxing, and drew away many people after him. He also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed. And now I say unto you, refrain from these men and let them alone. ~~For, for~~ if this counsel or this work beis of men, it will come to naught; but if it beis of God, you cannot overthrow it. Be careful therefore, lest you be found even to fight against God. And to him they agreed.

9 And when they had called the apostles and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. And daily, in the temple and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Chapter 4

1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a complainingmurmuring of the Greeks against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them and said, It is not acceptable that we should leave the word of God and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, lookseek out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy-Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business; but we will give ourselves continually to prayer and to the ministry of the word. And the saying pleased the whole multitude. And they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy-Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas (a convert of Antioch), whom they set before the apostles. And when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

2 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. And there arose certain of the synagogue who are called Libertines, and also Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the Spirit by which he spoke. Then they suborned men who said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him and caught him, and brought him to the council, and set up false witnesses who said, This man ceases not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place and the law, for we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as if it were the face of an angel.

3 Then said the high priest, Are these things so? And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, listen. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Haran, and said unto him, Get yourself out of your country and from your kindred, and come into the land which I shall show you. Then he came out of the land of the Chaldeans and dwelt in Haran. And from there, when his father was dead, He removed him into this land wherein you now dwell, and He gave him no inheritance in it; no, not so much as to set his foot on. Yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him; — when as yet he had no child. And God spoke in this way: that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage and treat them evil four hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage I will I judge, said God; and after that, they shall come forth and serve me in this place. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision, and so Abraham begot Isaac and circumcised him the eighth day, and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot the twelve patriarchs. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt; but God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favor and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

4 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance; but when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. And at the second time, Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. Then sent Joseph sent and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred; — seventy-five souls. So Jacob went down into Egypt and died, he and our fathers, and were carried over into Shechem, and laid in the sepulcher that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem.

5 But when the time of the promise drew near, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt; until another king arose who knew not Joseph. The same dealt subtly with our kindred and evil treated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children; to the end they might not live; — in which time Moses was born, and was exceedingly fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months. And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up and nourished him for her own son. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. And when he was fully forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him and avenged him who was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian, for he supposed his brethren would have understood that God by his hand would deliver them by his hand. But they understood not. And the next day, he showed himself unto them as they quarreled, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, you are brethren; why do you do wrong one to another? But he that did his neighbor wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? Will you kill me, as you did the Egyptian yesterday? Then Moses fled at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begot two sons.

6 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of ~~mount~~Mount Sinai an angel of the Lord, in a flame of fire in a bush. When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight, and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, saying, I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled and dared not behold. Then said the Lord ~~said~~ to him, Put off your shoes from your feet, for the place where you stand is holy ground. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning and have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you into Egypt.

7 This Moses, whom they refused — saying, Who made you a ruler and a judge? — the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer, by the hand of the angel which who appeared to him in the bush; he brought them out, having after he had shown wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red Sea, and in the wilderness forty years. This is that Moses who said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall you hear. This is he that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel who spoke to him in the mount Sinai and with our fathers, who received the living oracles to give unto us; — whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us, for as for this Moses who brought us out of the land of Egypt, we ~~do not~~ know not what has become of him. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. Then God gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets: O you house of Israel, have you offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? Yea, you took up the tabernacle of Moloch and the star of your god Rephan, figures which you made, to worship them; and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

8 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness — as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses that he should make it according to the pattern that he had seen — which also our fathers that came after ~~also~~ brought in with ~~Jesus~~Joshua, into the possession of the gentiles whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David, who found favor before God and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. But Solomon built him a house. Nevertheless, the Most High dwells not in temples made with hands, as said says the prophet: Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool; what house will you build me? — says the Lord. Or what is the place of my rest? Has not my hand made all these things?

9 You stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, you do always resist the Holy Ghost holy ghost; as your fathers did, so do you. Which of the prophets have your fathers not persecuted? And they have slain them which who showed before of the coming of the Just One, of whom you have ~~now~~ been now the betrayers and murderers, who have received the law by the disposition of angels and have not kept it.

10 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart and they gnashed at him with their teeth. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost holy ghost, looked up steadfastly into ~~heaven~~Heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, and said, Behold, I see the ~~heavens~~Heavens opened and the Son of Man standing on the right hand of God. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, and cast him out of the city, and stoned him; and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. And they stoned Stephen; and he, calling upon God, said, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, Lord, ~~do lay~~ not ~~lay~~ this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. And Saul was consenting unto his death.

Chapter 5

1 And at that time, there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house and ~~haling~~, ~~dragging~~ men and women, committed them to prison. Therefore, they that were scattered abroad went everywhere preaching the word.

2 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria and preached Christ unto them, and the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spoke, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did; for unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them, and many taken with palsies and that were lame were healed. And there was great joy in that city.

3 But there was a certain man called Simon (~~which~~~~who~~ previously in the same city used sorcery and bewitched the people of Samaria) declaring ~~to be himself~~~~that he was~~ some great one, to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great ~~power~~~~Power~~ of God. And to him they had regard, because ~~aof the~~ long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. Then Simon himself believed also, and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

4 Now when the apostles ~~which~~~~who~~ were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John, who, when they ~~were~~~~had~~ come down, prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Ghost~~holy ghost~~; for as yet it was fallen upon none of them — they were only baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. Then laid they ~~laid~~~~their~~ hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost~~holy ghost~~. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost~~holy ghost~~ was given, he offered them money, saying, Give me also this power, that on whomever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost~~holy ghost~~. But Peter said unto him, Your money perish with you, because you have thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. You have neither part nor lot in this matter, for your heart is not right in the sight of God. Repent therefore, of this your wickedness, and ~~pray~~~~ask~~ God, if perhaps the thought of your heart may be forgiven you; for I perceive that you are in the gall of bitterness and in the bond of iniquity. Then answered Simon and said, Pray to the Lord for me, that none of these things which you have spoken come upon me. And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

5 And the angel of the Lord spoke unto Philip, saying, Arise and go toward the south, unto the way that goes down from Jerusalem unto Gaza which is desert. And he arose and went, and behold, a man of Ethiopia — ~~an~~ eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem to worship — was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Isaiah the prophet. Then the Spirit~~spirit~~ said unto Philip, Go near and join yourself to this chariot. And Philip ran there to him and heard him read the prophet Isaiah, and said, Do you understand what you ~~read~~~~are reading~~? And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired of Philip that he would come up and sit with him.

6 The place of the scripture which he read was this: He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb, dumb before his shearer, so ~~he~~ opened he not his mouth. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away, and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

7 And the eunuch answered Philip and said, I ~~pray~~~~ask~~ you, of whom does the prophet ~~says~~~~speak~~ this? Of himself ~~or~~? Or of some other man? Then Philip opened his mouth and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water, and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what does hinder me ~~to be~~~~from being~~ baptized? And Philip said, If you believe with all your heart, you may. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. And he commanded the chariot to stand still and they ~~both~~ went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him. And when they had come up out of the water, the Spirit~~spirit~~ of the Lord caught away Philip that the eunuch saw him no more, and he went on his way rejoicing. But Philip was found at Ashdod, and, passing through, he preached in all the cities until he came to Caesarea.

8 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest and desired of him letters to Damascus, to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus, and suddenly there ~~shined~~~~shone~~ round about him a light from ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? And he said, Who are you, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus, whom you persecute; it is hard for you to kick against the pricks. And he, trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what will you have me do? And the Lord said

unto him, Arise and go into the city, and it shall be told you what you must do. And they who were journeying with him saw indeed the light and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of ~~Him~~him who spoke to him. And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man; but they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

9 And there was a certain disciple at Damascus named Ananias, and to him the Lord said in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord. And the Lord said unto him, Arise and go into the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul of Tarsus; for behold, he prays, and has seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in and putting his hand on him that he might receive his sight. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he has done to your saints at Jerusalem. And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on your name. But the Lord said unto him, Go your way, for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel; for I will show him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, ~~even~~ Jesus, that appeared unto you in the way as you came, has sent me, that you might receive your sight and be filled with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost. And immediately there fell from his eyes ~~as it were~~something like scales, and ~~immediately~~he received sight ~~immediately~~, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received food, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples who were at Damascus.

10 And ~~straightway~~immediately he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard ~~him~~ were amazed and said, Is this not he that destroyed them who called on this name in Jerusalem? And came here for that intent, ~~—~~ that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength and confounded the Jews who ~~dwelt~~dwelled at Damascus, proving that this is the very Christ. And after many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him — but their ~~laying~~lying in wait was known of Saul — and they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

11 And when Saul ~~washed~~ come to Jerusalem, he attempted to join himself to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him and believed not that he was a disciple. But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem, and he spoke boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Greeks, but they went about to slay him. ~~When, which, when~~ the brethren knew this, they brought him down to Caesarea and sent him forth to Tarsus. Then the churches had rest throughout all Judea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord and in the comfort of the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost were multiplied.

Chapter 6

1 And it came to pass as Peter passed throughout all these regions, he came down also to the saints who ~~dwelt~~dwelled at Lydda. And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, ~~which~~who had kept his bed eight years and was sick of the palsy. And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ makes you whole; arise and make your bed. And he arose immediately. And all that ~~dwelt~~dwelled at Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord.

2 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, ~~which~~who (by interpretation) is called Dorcas. This woman was full of good works and alms-giving which she did. And it came to pass in those days that she was sick and died; ~~—~~ whom, when they had washed, they laid ~~her~~ in an upper chamber. And forasmuch as Lydda was near to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring ~~of him~~ that he would not delay to come to them. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he had come, they brought him into the upper chamber, and all the widows stood by him, weeping and showing the coats and garments which Dorcas made while she was with them. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down and prayed, and turning ~~himself~~ to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sat up. And he gave her his hand and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive. And it was known throughout all Joppa and many believed in the Lord. And it came to pass that he ~~tarried~~remained many days in Joppa with one Simon, a tanner.

3 There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian; ~~Band, a~~ devout ~~man~~, and one that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people and prayed to God always. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to

him; and saying unto him, Cornelius. And when he looked on him, he was afraid and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Your prayers and your alms have come up for a memorial before God. And now send men to Joppa and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter. He lodges with one Simon, a tanner, whose house is by the seaside; he shall tell you what you ought to do. And when the angel who spoke unto Cornelius ~~was~~had departed, he called two of his household servants and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; and when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

4 ~~The~~On the next day, as they went on their journey and drew near unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour. And he became very hungry and would have eaten, but while they made ready, he fell into a trance and saw ~~heaven~~Heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him as a great sheet, knit at the four corners and let down to the earth, wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And there came a voice to him: Rise, Peter, kill and eat. But Peter said, Not so Lord, for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean. And the voice spoke unto him again the second time, What God has cleansed, ~~do not~~that call not common. This was done three times and the vessel was received up again into ~~heaven~~Heaven.

5 Now while Peter ~~doubted~~wondered in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men ~~which~~who were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, and called and asked whether Simon, who was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. While Peter thought on the vision, the ~~Spirit~~spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek you. Arise therefore, and get yourself down, and go with them, doubting nothing, for I have sent them. Then Peter went down to the men who were sent unto him from Cornelius and said, Behold, I am he whom you seek. What is the cause for which you have come? And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man and one that fears God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for you into his house and to hear words ~~from~~of you. Then he called them in and lodged them. And on the next day, Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

6 And the next day, they entered into Caesarea, and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him and fell down at his feet and worshipped him. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself ~~am~~also am a man. And as he talked with him, he went in and found many that ~~were~~had come together. And he said unto them, You know how it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company or come unto one of another nation; but God has showed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. Therefore ~~I~~came I unto you without objection, as soon as I was sent for. I ask therefore, for what intent you have sent for me? And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour, I prayed in my house. And behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing and said, Cornelius, your prayer is heard and your alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. Send therefore to Joppa and call here Simon, whose surname is Peter. ~~He~~— he is lodged in the house of one Simon, a tanner by the seaside, — who, when he comes, shall speak unto you. Immediately therefore I sent to you, and you have done well that you have come. Now therefore ~~we~~are we all here, present before God, to hear all things that are commanded you of God.

7 Then Peter opened his mouth and said, Truly I perceive that God is no respecter of persons, but in every nation, he that fears him and works righteousness is accepted with him. The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ — he is Lord of all — that word, I say, you know, which was published throughout all Judea, and began from Galilee after the baptism which John preached: how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost and with power, who went about doing good and healing all that were oppressed of the ~~devil~~Devil, for God was with him. And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews and in Jerusalem. ~~Him whom~~Whom they slew and hung on a tree, him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly; — not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. And he commanded us to preach unto the people and to testify that it is he who was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. To him give all the prophets ~~give~~ witness that, through his name, whoever believes in him shall receive remission of sins.

8 While Peter yet spoke these words, the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost fell on all them ~~that~~who heard the word. And they of the circumcision who believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because ~~that~~— on the gentiles also was poured out the gift of the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost; for they heard them speak with tongues and magnify God. Then ~~Peter~~answered Peter, Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized; who have received the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost as well as we? And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then they ~~prayed~~asked him to remain certain days.

9 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea heard that the gentiles had also received the word of God. And when Peter ~~washad~~ come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, saying, You went in to ~~men-uncircumcised~~ ~~men~~ and did eat with them. But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning and expounded it by order unto them, saying, I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision; a certain vessel descend as a great sheet, let down from ~~heaven~~Heaven by four corners. And it came even to me, upon ~~the-which~~, when I had fastened my eyes, I considered, and saw four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay and eat. But I said, Not so, Lord, for nothing common or unclean has at any time entered into my mouth. But the voice answered me again from ~~heaven~~Heaven, What God has cleansed, ~~do-not-that~~ call not common. And this was done three times, and all were drawn up again into ~~heaven~~Heaven. And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. And the ~~Spirit-bad~~spirit bid me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me and we entered into the man's house. ~~And, and~~ he showed us how he had seen an angel in his house, ~~which-who~~ stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter, who shall tell you words whereby you and all your house shall be saved. And as I began to speak, the ~~Holy-Ghost~~holy ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. Then I remembered the word of the Lord, how he said, John indeed baptized with water, but you shall be baptized with the ~~Holy-Ghost~~holy ghost. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I could withstand God? When they heard these things, they held their peace and glorified God, saying, Then has God ~~has~~-also granted-to the gentiles granted repentance unto life.

Chapter 7

1 Now they ~~that-who~~ were scattered abroad, upon the persecution that arose about Stephen, traveled as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they ~~were~~had come to Antioch, spoke unto the Greeks, preaching the Lord Jesus. And the hand of the Lord was with them, and a great number believed and turned unto the Lord. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem, and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch — who, when he came and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord; for he was a good man, and full of the ~~Holy-Ghost~~holy ghost and of faith, and many people were added unto the Lord. Then departed Barnabas ~~departed~~ to Tarsus to seek Saul. And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch.

2 And it came to pass that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church and taught many people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the ~~Spirit~~spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world, which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren who ~~dwelt~~dwelt in Judea, which also they ~~also~~ did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

3 Now about that time, Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church, and he killed Jacob the brother of John with the sword. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also; (then were the days of unleavened bread.) And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison and delivered him to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

4 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison. And behold, the angel of the Lord came unto him, and a light shined in the prison, and he smote Peter on the side and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands. And the angel said unto him, Gird yourself and bind on your sandals. And so he did. And he ~~said~~says unto him, Cast your garment about yourself and follow me. And he went out and followed him, and knew not that it was true which was done by the angel, but thought he saw a vision. When they were past the first and the second guard, they came unto the iron gate that leads unto the city, which opened to them of its own accord, and they went out and passed on through one street, and immediately the angel departed from him. And when Peter ~~washad~~ come to himself, he said, Now I know of a certainty that the Lord has sent his angel; and has delivered me out of the hand of Herod and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

5 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together praying. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to listen, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in and told how Peter stood before the gate. And they said unto her, You are mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. But Peter continued knocking, and when they had opened the door and saw him, they were astonished. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go show these things unto Jacob and to the brethren. And he departed and went into another place.

6 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what washad become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him and ~~not~~ found him not, he examined the keepers and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Caesarea and there stayed ~~there~~.

7 And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon; but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace — because their country was nourished by the king-king's country. And upon a set day, Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne and made an oration unto them. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he ~~did~~ gave not give God the glory, and he was eaten of worms and gave up the ghost.

8 But the word of God grew and multiplied, and Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

Chapter 8

1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen (who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch), and Saul. As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy-Ghostholy ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work unto which I have called them. And when they had fasted and prayed and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

2 So they, being sent forth by the Holy-Ghostholy ghost, departed unto Seleucia, and from there they sailed to Cyprus. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews, and they had also ~~had~~ John to minister. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew whose name was Barjesus, who was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man who called for Barnabas and Saul and desired to hear the word of God. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. Then Saul — who also is called Paul — filled with the Holy-Ghostholy ghost, set his eyes on him and said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, you child of the devil, you enemy of all righteousness, will you not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon you and you shall be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the teachingsdoctrine of the Lord.

3 Now when Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and John, departing from them, returned to Jerusalem. But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbathSabbath day and sat down. And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Men, and brethren, if you have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

4 Then Paul stood up and, beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel and you that fear God, give audience. The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt ~~dwelt~~ as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a high arm he brought them out of it. And about the time of forty years he suffered their manners in the wilderness. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land to them by lot. And after that, he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. And afterward they desired a king, and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom ~~he~~ also he gave testimony and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after my own heart, whichwho shall fulfill all my will. Of this man's seed has God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Savior — Jesus — when John havinghad first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Who do you think that I am? I am not he. But behold, there comes one after me whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to untie.

5 Men, and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whoever among you fears God, to you is the word of this salvation sent; for they who dwell at Jerusalem and their rulers—, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbathSabbath day—, they have fulfilled them in condemning him; and though they found no cause of death in him, yet they desired of Pilate that he should be slain. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree and laid him in a sepulcher. But God raised him from the dead, and he was seen many days of them who came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, God has fulfilled the same unto us, their children, in that he has raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalm: You are my Son; this day have I begotten you. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said in this way: I will give you the sure mercies of David. Wherefore, he said also in another psalm: You shall not suffer your Holy One to see corruption. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell asleep, and was laid by unto his fathers, and saw corruption. But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

6 Be it known unto you, therefore, men, and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins; and by him, all that believe are justified from all things, from which you could not be justified by the law of Moses. Beware, therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets: Behold, you despisers, and wonder and perish, for I work a work in your days, a work which you shall by no means believe, though a man declare it unto you.

7 And when the Jews were had gone out of the synagogue, the gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbathSabbath. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious converts followed Paul and Barnabas, who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

8 And the next sabbathSabbath day came; almost the whole city came together to hear the word of God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy and spoke against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you, but seeing you put it from you and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, behold, we turn to the gentiles. For so has the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set you to be a light of the gentiles, that you should be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

9 And when the gentiles heard this, they were glad and glorified the word of the Lord, and as many as believed were ordained to Eternal life. And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honorable women and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their borders. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them and came unto Iconium. And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

Chapter 9

1 And it came to pass in Iconium that they both went together into the synagogue of the Jews and so spoke that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the gentiles and made their minds poisoned against the brethren. Therefore they stayed for a long time they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. But the multitude of the city was divided, and part held with the Jews and part with the apostles. And when there was an assault made, both of the gentiles and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use treat them despitefully and to stone them, they were aware of it and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lies round about. And there they preached the gospel.

2 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. The same heard Paul speak, who, steadfastly beholding him and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, said with a loud voice, Stand upright on your feet. And he leaped and walked. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods have come down to us in the likeness of men. And they called Barnabas, Zeus, Jupiter, and Paul, Hermes, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. Then the priest of Zeus, which Jupiter, who was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. When, which when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard this, they rent their clothes and ran in among the people, crying out and saying, Sirs, why do you do these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that you should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which who made heaven, and

earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein; who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. Nevertheless, he ~~did~~left not ~~leave~~ himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. And with these sayings, they scarcely restrained the people, that they ~~had~~did not ~~do~~do sacrifice unto them.

3 And there came there certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people; and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. Nevertheless, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up and came into the city; and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

4 And when they had preached the gospel to that city and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. And when they had ordained them elders in every church and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

5 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia, and from there sailed to Antioch; ~~from~~ from where they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work; which they fulfilled. And when they ~~were~~had come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them and how he had opened the door of faith unto the gentiles. And there they stayed for a long time with the disciples.

6 And certain men who came down from Judea taught the brethren, and said, Except you be circumcised after the manner of Moses, you cannot be saved. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas and certain other of them should go up to Jerusalem, unto the apostles and elders about this question. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phoenicia and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the gentiles; and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. And when they ~~were~~had come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church; and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

7 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees who believed, saying that it was needful to circumcise them and to command them to keep the law of Moses; and the apostles and elders came together to consider of this matter. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up and said unto them, Men; and brethren, you know that a good while ago God made choice among us; that the gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel and believe. And God, ~~which~~who knows the hearts, bore them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost even as he did unto us, and put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. Now, therefore, why ~~tempt~~do you test God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples; which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. Then all the multitude kept silence and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the gentiles by them.

8 And after they had held their peace, Jacob answered, saying, Men; and brethren, listen unto me. Simon has declared how God at the first did visit the gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. And to this agree the words of the prophets; ~~agree~~, as it is written: After this, I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David; which is fallen down, and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up; that the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the gentiles upon whom my name is called, says the Lord, who does all these things. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. Wherefore, my sentence is that we ~~not~~trouble not them who, from among the gentiles, are turned to God, but that we write unto them that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood; for Moses of old time has in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbathSabbath day.

9 Then it pleased the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas: namely Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas; ~~chief~~ chief men among the brethren. And they wrote letters by them after this manner: The apostles, and elders, and brethren send greeting unto the brethren who are of the gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia. Forasmuch as we have heard that certain men who went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, BeYou must be circumcised and keep the law; ~~to~~ to whom we gave no such commandment; ~~it~~ it seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul; men that have ~~risked~~hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth; for it seemed good to the Holy Ghost and to us to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: that you abstain

from food offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication, from which if you keep yourselves, you shall do well. ~~Fare you well~~ Farewell.

10 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch, and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle. ~~When, which when~~ they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words and confirmed them. And after they had ~~tarry~~ remained there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles, notwithstanding it pleased Silas to continue there still. Paul also and Barnabas ~~also~~ continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord with many others also.

Chapter 10

1 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. But Paul thought ~~it~~ not good to take with them him who departed from them from Pamphylia; and went not with them to the work. And the contention was so sharp between them that they departed asunder one from the other. And so Barnabas took Mark and sailed unto Cyprus; and Paul chose Silas and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

2 Then ~~he~~ came he to Derbe and Lystra; and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timothy — the son of a certain woman who was a Jewess and believed, but his father was a Greek — who was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. ~~Paul~~ Him would Paul have ~~him~~ to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him because of the Jews ~~which~~ who were in those quarters, for they ~~all~~ knew all that his father was a Greek. And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees ~~for~~ them to keep; that were ordained of the apostles and elders who were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith and increased in number daily.

3 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia — and were forbidden of the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost to preach the word in Asia — after they ~~were~~ had come to Mysia, they attempted to go into Bithynia, but the ~~Spirit~~ spirit suffered them not. And they, passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

4 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night. There stood a man of Macedonia and ~~prayed~~ implored him, saying, Come over into Macedonia and help us. And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us to preach the gospel unto them. Therefore ~~loosing, setting sail~~ from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothrace, and the next day to Neapolis. ~~And, and~~ from there to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia; ~~and~~ and a colony; and we were in that city staying certain days.

5 And on the ~~sabbath~~ Sabbath, we went out of the city, by a riverside where the people gathered for prayer to be made. And we sat down and spoke unto the women who gathered there. And a certain woman named Lydia — a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, who worshipped God — heard us, whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. And when she was baptized, and her household, she ~~besought~~ implored us, saying, If you have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house and abide there. And she constrained us.

6 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, ~~which~~ who brought her masters much gain by fortune-telling. The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the ~~most high~~ Most High God, ~~which~~ who show unto us the way of salvation! And this did she ~~did~~ many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command you in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

7 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers, and brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, and teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive; neither to observe, being Romans. And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes and commanded to beat them. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely — who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison and made their feet fast in the stocks.

8 And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed and sang praises unto God, and the prisoners heard them. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened and everyone's bands were loosened. And the keeper of the prison, awaking out of his sleep and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had fled. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do yourself no harm, for we are all here! Then he called for a light and sprang in, and came trembling and fell down before Paul and

Silas, and brought them out and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ and you shall be saved, and your house. And they spoke unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. And he took them the same hour of the night and washed their stripes and was baptized, he and all his, ~~straightway~~immediately. And when he had brought them into his house, he set food before them and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

9 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul: The magistrates have sent to let you go, now therefore depart and go in peace. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly, uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now they do thrust us out secretly? Nay, truly, but let them come themselves and fetch us out. And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates, and they feared when they heard that they were Romans. And they came and ~~besought~~implored them and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city. And they went out of the prison and entered into the house of Lydia. And when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them and departed.

10 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews. And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three ~~sabbath~~Sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, explaining and alleging that Christ needed to ~~have suffered~~suffer and ~~rise~~rise again from the dead, and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. And some of them believed and ~~consorted~~joined with Paul and Silas, and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

11 But the Jews who believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd men of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city ~~on~~in an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down have come here also, whom Jason has received; and ~~all these~~all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, ~~—~~ one Jesus. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason and of the other, they let them go.

12 And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea, who, coming there, went into the synagogue of the Jews. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Therefore, many of them believed; also of honorable women who were Greeks, and of men not a few. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came there also and stirred up the people. And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go ~~to~~as if it were to the sea, but Silas and Timothy remained there still. ~~And, and~~ they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens. And receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timothy, to come to him with all speed, they departed.

13 Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore ~~he~~disputed ~~he~~ in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout people, and in the market daily with them that met with him. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans and of the Stoics encountered him, and some said, What will this babbler say? Some others, He seems to be a ~~setter-~~forthproclaimer of strange gods — because he preached unto them Jesus and the resurrection. And they took him and brought him unto the Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new ~~teaching~~isdoctrine, whereof you speak, is? For you bring certain strange things to our ears. We would know, therefore, what these things mean. (For all the Athenians and strangers ~~which~~who were there spent their time in nothing else but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

14 Then Paul stood in the ~~middle~~midst of Mars' hill and said, ~~Men~~You men of Athens, I perceive that in all things you are too superstitious; for as I passed by and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription: To the Unknown God. Whom therefore you ignorantly worship, him ~~I~~declare I unto you. God, ~~that~~who made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwells not in temples made with hands, neither is worshipped with men's hands as though he needed anything, seeing he gives to all life, and breath, and all things; and has made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth; and has determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation, that they should seek the Lord if they are willing to find him, ~~for~~For he is not far from every one of us; for in him we live, and move, and have our being. As certain also of your own poets ~~also~~ have said: For we are also his offspring. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold or silver or stone, engraved by art and man's device. And the times of this ignorance, God ~~winked at~~overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because he has appointed a day in

~~the~~ which he will judge the world in righteousness; by him whom he has ordained; and he has given assurance of this unto all men, in that he has raised him from the dead.

15 And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked and others said, We will hear you again of this matter. So Paul departed from among them. Nevertheless, certain men cleaved unto him and believed, among whom were Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

16 After these things, Paul departed from Athens and came to Corinth, and found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome), and came unto them. And because he was of the same craft, he abided with them and worked; — for by their occupation they were tentmakers. And he reasoned in the synagogue every ~~sabbath~~ Sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

17 And when Silas and Timothy ~~were~~ had come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ. And when they opposed ~~themselves~~ and blasphemed, he shook his raiment and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean. From henceforth I will go unto the gentiles. And he departed from there and entered into a certain man's house named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house was adjacent to the synagogue. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed and were baptized. Then spoke the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak and hold not your peace, for I am with you and no man shall attack you to hurt you, for I have ~~much~~ many people in this city. And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

18 And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul and brought him to the judgment seat, saying, This man persuades men to worship God contrary to the law. And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O you Jews, reason would argue that I should bear with you. But if it ~~be~~ is a question of words and names and of your law, you look to it, for I will be no judge of such matters. And he drove them from the judgment seat. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

19 And Paul, after this, ~~tarried~~ remained there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren and sailed from there into Syria; and with him Priscilla and Aquila, having shorn his head in Cenchrea, for he had a vow. And he came to Ephesus and left them there, but he himself entered into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. When they desired him to remain longer time with them, he consented not, but ~~bade~~ bid them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that comes in Jerusalem, but I will return again unto you if God ~~will~~ desires. And he sailed from Ephesus. And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. And after he had spent some time there, he departed and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

Chapter 11

1 And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spoke and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue; whom, when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote exhorting the disciples to receive him, who, when he ~~wash~~ had come, helped them much who had believed through grace; for he mightily refuted the Jews, and that publicly, showing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

2 And it came to pass that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul, having passed through the upper borders, came to Ephesus; and finding certain disciples, he said unto them, Have you received the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost since you believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost. And he said unto them, Unto what then were you baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. Then said Paul, John truly baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people that they should believe on him who should come after him; — that is, on Christ Jesus. When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost came on them and they spoke with tongues and prophesied. And all the men were about twelve.

3 And he went into the synagogue and spoke boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. But when some were hardened and believed not, but spoke evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the

school of one Tyrannus. And this continued by the space of two years, so that all they who ~~dwelt~~dwelted in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus; ~~—~~ both Jews and Greeks.

4 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul, so that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

5 Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them ~~which~~who had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus, whom Paul preaches. And there were seven sons of one Sceva — a Jew; ~~and~~ chief of the priests — ~~which~~who did so. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are you? And the man in whom the evil spirit was; leaped on them and overcame them; and prevailed against them; so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all. And the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified, and many that believed came; and confessed; and showed their deeds. Many of them also who used meddling arts brought their books together and burned them before all men, and they counted the price of them and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver, so mightily the word of God grew and prevailed.

6 After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him: Timothy and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

7 And the same time, there arose no small stir about that way; for a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith ~~which~~who made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen, whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation and said, Sirs, you know that by this craft we have our wealth. Moreover; you see and hear that — not alone at Ephesus ~~alone~~, but almost throughout all Asia — this Paul has persuaded and turned away many people, saying that they ~~beare~~ no gods which are made with hands, so that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at naught, but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world ~~worship~~worships.

8 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians; ~~!~~ And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus — men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel — they rushed with one accord into the theater. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. And certain of the chief of Asia; ~~which~~ who were his friends; sent unto him; desiring of him that he would not ~~adventure~~venture himself into the theater. Some therefore cried one thing and some another, for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not why they ~~were~~had come together.

9 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand; and would have made his defense unto the people; but when they knew that he was a Jew, all, with one voice about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians!

10 And when the town clerk had appeased the people, he said, ~~Men~~You men of Ephesus, what man is there who knows not that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana; ~~and?~~ And of the image which fell down from ~~Zeus~~Jupiter? Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, you ought to be quiet and to do nothing rashly, for you have brought here these men ~~here~~; who are neither robbers of churches nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. Wherefore, if Demetrius and the craftsmen who are with him have a matter against any man, the law is open and there are deputies; ~~;~~ let them sue one another. But if you inquire anything concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly; for we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

11 And after the uproar ~~was~~had ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples and embraced them, and departed to go into Macedonia. And when he had gone over those parts and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece and there abided ~~there~~ three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him; as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. And there accompanied him into Asia; Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe; ~~;~~ and Timothy; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. These; ~~going~~ before, ~~tarried~~waited for us at Troas. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days, where we stayed seven days.

Chapter 12

1 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart ~~inon~~ the ~~morning~~next day, and continued his speech until midnight. And there were

many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep. And as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. And Paul went down and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves, for his life is in him. When he therefore ~~washad~~ come up again, and had broken bread and eaten and talked a long while, even until break of day, so he departed. And they brought the young man alive and were not a little comforted.

2 And we went onboard a ship and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul, for so had he appointed, intending himself to go on foot. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in and came to Mitylene. And we sailed from there and arrived the next day off Chios; and the next day, we arrived at Samos and ~~tarriedremained~~ at Trogyllium; and the next day, we came to Miletus; ___ for Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus because he would not spend the time in Asia, for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

3 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus and called the elders of the church. And when they ~~werehad~~ come to him, he said unto them, You know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews; ~~and~~ how I kept back nothing that was profitable ~~unto you~~, but have showed you and have taught you, publicly and from house to house, testifying both to the Jews and also to the Greeks repentance toward God and faith on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. And now, behold, I go bound in the ~~Spiritspirit~~ unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there, save that the ~~Holy-Ghostholy ghost~~ witnesses in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions ~~abideawait~~ me. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

4 And now, behold, I know that you all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. Wherefore, I take you to record this day that I am pure from the blood of all ~~men~~, for I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock over ~~the~~ which the ~~Holy-Ghostholy ghost~~ has made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he has purchased with his own blood. For I know this; that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. Also, of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things to draw away disciples after themselves. Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn everyone night and day with tears. And now, brethren, I commend you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among all them who are sanctified. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. Yea, you yourselves know that these hands have ministered unto my necessities and to them that were with me. I have showed you all things, ~~how~~ that so laboring, you ought to support the weak and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said; It is more blessed to give than to receive.

5 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down and prayed with them all. And they all wept severely, and fell on Paul's neck and kissed him, sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke; ___ that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

6 And it came to pass that after we ~~werehad~~ withdrawn from them and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from there unto Patara. And finding a ship sailing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard and set forth. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand and sailed into Syria and landed at Tyre, for there the ship was to unload her burden. And finding disciples, we ~~tarriedremained~~ there seven days, who said to Paul through the ~~Spiritspirit~~ that he should not go up to Jerusalem. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way. And they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, until we were out of the city. And we kneeled down on the shore and prayed. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren and abided with them one day. And the next day, we that were of Paul's company departed and came unto Caesarea. And we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, ~~whiehwho~~ was one of the seven, and abided with him. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, ~~whiehwho~~ did prophesy. And as we ~~tarriedremained~~ there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet named Agabus. And when he ~~washad~~ come unto us, he took Paul's girdle and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus says the ~~Holy-Ghostholy ghost~~: So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man who owns this girdle and shall deliver him into the hands of the gentiles. And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place

~~besought~~~~implored~~ him not to go up to Jerusalem. Then Paul answered, What ~~do you mean you~~ to weep and to break my heart? For I am ready not ~~only~~ to be bound ~~only~~, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

8 And after those days, we packed our things and went up to Jerusalem. There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge. And when we ~~were had~~ come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. And the day following, Paul went in with us unto Jacob, and all the elders were present. And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the gentiles by his ministry. And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord and said unto him, You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are ~~which who~~ believe, and they are all zealous of the law. And they are informed of you, that you teach all the Jews ~~which who~~ are among the gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. ~~What is it therefore? Therefore, what will be?~~ The multitude must come together, for they will hear that you have come. Do, therefore, this that we say to you: We have four men who have a vow on them. ~~Take, take~~ them and purify yourself with them, and ~~be at charges bear the expenses~~ with them, that they may shave their heads. And all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning you are nothing, but that you yourself also walk orderly and keep the law.

9 As touching the gentiles who believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication.

10 Then Paul took the men, and the next day, purifying himself with them, entered into the temple to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until ~~that~~ an offering should be offered for every one of them.

11 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews who were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people and laid hands on him, crying out, Men of Israel, help; ~~this!~~ ~~This~~ is the man that teaches all ~~men~~ everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place; and further, brought Greeks also into the temple and has polluted this holy place (for they had seen before with him, in the city Trophimus, an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple). And all the city was moved.

12 And the people ran together, and they took Paul and drew him out of the temple, and immediately the doors were shut. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band that all Jerusalem was in an uproar, who immediately took soldiers and centurions and ran down unto them. And when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. Then the chief captain came near and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was and what he had done. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude. And when he could not know ~~the with~~ certainty, for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was that he was borne of the soldiers, for the violence of the people; ~~—~~ for the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him; ~~!~~

13 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto you? ~~Who~~ ~~—~~ ~~who~~ said, Can you speak Greek? Are you not that Egyptian who, before these days, made an uproar and led out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? But Paul said, I am a man who is a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city; and I ~~beseech~~~~implore~~ you, suffer me to speak unto the people. And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs and beckoned with the hand unto the people.

14 And when there was made a great silence, he spoke unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying, Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ~~you~~ my defense ~~which I make~~ now unto you. And when they heard that he spoke in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence. And he ~~said~~~~says~~, I am truly a man, ~~which am~~ a Jew, born in Tarsus, ~~a city~~ in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, ~~and~~ taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God as you all are this day. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding, and delivering into prisons both men and women, as also the high priest does bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders, from whom ~~I~~ ~~also~~ ~~I~~ received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus to bring them ~~which who~~ were there bound unto Jerusalem, to be punished.

15 And it came to pass that as I made my journey, and ~~washad~~ come near unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~ a great light round about me. And I fell unto the ground and heard a voice saying unto me; Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? And I answered, Who are you, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you persecute. And they that were with me saw indeed

the light and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spoke to me. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told you; of all things which are appointed for you to do. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

16 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews who ~~dwelt~~dwelled there, came unto me, and stood and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive your sight. And the same hour, I looked up upon him. And he said, The God of our fathers has chosen you, that you should know his will and see that Just One, and should hear the voice of his mouth; for you shall be his witness unto all men of what you have seen and heard. And now why do you delay? Arise and be baptized and wash away your sins, calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And it came to pass that when I ~~washad~~ come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance and saw him, saying unto me, Make haste and get yourself quickly out of Jerusalem, for they will not receive your testimony concerning me. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue those that believed on you. And when the blood of your martyr Stephen was shed, I ~~was~~ also was standing by and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. And he said unto me, Depart, for I will send you far from here unto the gentiles.

18 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lifted up their voices and said, Away with such a man from the earth, for it is not fit that he should live-! And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, the chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and ~~bade~~bid that he should be examined by scourging, that he might know why they cried so against him.

19 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman and uncondemned? When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what you do, for this man is a Roman. Then the chief captain came and said unto him, Tell me, are you a Roman? He said, Yea. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum I obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free-born. Then ~~straightway~~immediately they departed from him who should have examined him. And the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. And he released him from his bands.

20 ~~In~~On the ~~morning~~next day, because he ~~would~~desired to have known ~~the~~with certainty ~~for which~~why he was accused of the Jews, he commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down and set him before them. And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men, and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite you, you ~~whited~~whitewashed wall, for do you sit to judge me after the law, and command that I be smitten contrary to the law? And they that stood by said, Do you revile God's high priest? Then said Paul, I did not know, brethren, that he was the high priest; for it is written: You shall not speak evil of the ruler of your people.

21 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men, and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee; of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question! And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was divided; for the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit, but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry, and the scribes that were of the Pharisees' part arose and quarreled, saying, We find no evil in this man; but if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him, let us not fight against God. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain — fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them — commanded the soldiers to go down and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

22 And the night following, the Lord stood by him and said, Be of good cheer, Paul, for as you have testified of me in Jerusalem, so ~~you~~ must you bear witness also at Rome.

23 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink until they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty, who had made this conspiracy. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. Now, therefore, you with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you tomorrow, as though you would inquire something more perfectly concerning him; and we, before he comes near, are ready to kill him.

24 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle and told Paul. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain, for he has a certain thing to tell him. So he took him and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him and ~~prayed~~asked me to bring this young man unto you, who has

something to say unto you. Then the chief captain took him by the hand and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that you have to tell me? And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire of you that you would bring down Paul tomorrow into the council, as though they would inquire somewhat of him more perfectly. But do not yield unto them, for ~~of them,~~ there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men; who have bound themselves with an oath that they will neither eat nor drink until they have killed him. And now are they ready, looking for a promise from you. So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, ~~Tell~~See you tell no man that you have shown these things to me.

25 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and seventy horsemen and two hundred spearmen, at the third hour of the night. And provide them beasts that they may set Paul on and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

26 And he wrote a letter after this manner: Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix: ~~Greeting,~~ sends greeting. This man was taken of the Jews and would have been killed of them. Then I came with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. And when I ~~would~~desired to have known the cause for which they accused him, I brought him forth into their council; whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. And when it was told me that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent ~~straightway~~immediately to you, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before you what they had against him. Farewell.

27 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul and brought him by night to Antipatris. ~~He~~On the ~~morning~~next day, they left the horsemen to go with him and returned to the castle, who, when they came to Caesarea and delivered the epistle to the governor, ~~also~~-presented Paul also before him. And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia, I will hear you, said he, when your accusers have also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

28 And after five days, Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who accused Paul to the governor. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by you we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by your providence, we accept it always and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. Notwithstanding, that I should not be further tedious unto you, I prayask that you would hear of us, of your clemency, a few words; for we have found this man a pestilent man, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes; who also has gone about to profane the temple; whom we took; and would have judged according to our law. ~~But,~~ but the chief captain Lysias came; upon us and with great violence took him away out of our hands, commanding his accusers to come unto you; by examining of whom, you yourself may take notice of all these things whereof we accuse him. And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

29 Then Paul, after the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that you have been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself, because you may understand that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues nor in the city; neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. But this I confess unto you: that after the way which they call heresy, so ~~I~~-worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets, and have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead; — both of the just and unjust. And herein I do exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offense toward God and toward men.

30 Now after many years, I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings, whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple — neither with multitude nor with tumult — who ought to have been here before you; and object if they had anything against me; or else let these same here say if they have found any evil-doing in me while I stood before the council, except it be for this one voice that I cried standing among them; touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day.

31 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that ~~Wayway,~~ he deferred them and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will examine your matter. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

32 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, ~~which~~who was a Jewess, he sent for Paul and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled and answered, Go your way for this time. When I have a convenient

season, I will call for you. (He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might release him; wherefore, he sent for him often and communed with him-.)

33 But after two years, Porcius Festus came into ~~Felix~~^{Felix's} room; and Felix, willing to show the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

34 Now when Festus ~~washad~~ come into the province, after three days, he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem. Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews ~~informed him against~~^{accused} Paul ~~to him~~, and ~~beseought~~^{implored} him and desired favor against him, that he would ~~send for~~^{summon} him to Jerusalem; ~~laying (lying in~~ wait in the way to kill him-). But Festus answered that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly ~~there~~. Let those therefore, said he, who ~~among you~~ are able ~~among you~~, go down with me and accuse this man, if there ~~should~~ be any wickedness in him.

35 And when he had ~~tarried~~^{remained} among them more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day, sitting on the judgment seat, commanded Paul to be brought. And when he ~~washad~~ come, the Jews ~~which~~^{who} came down from Jerusalem stood round about and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul which they could not prove, while he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar; have I offended anything at all.

36 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul and said, Will you go up to Jerusalem and ~~there~~ be judged of these things ~~there~~-before me? Then ~~said~~ Paul ~~said~~, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged. To the Jews I have done no wrong, as you very well know. For if I ~~beam~~ an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die; but if there ~~beare~~ none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Have you appealed unto Caesar? Unto Caesar shall you go.

37 And after certain days, ~~King~~^{king} Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix, about whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring ~~to have~~ judgment against him; to whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die; before he who is accused ~~hashave~~ the accusers face to face, and ~~hashave~~ license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. Therefore, when they ~~werehad~~ come here, without any delay on the day following, I sat on the judgment seat and commanded the man to be brought forth; against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought no accusation of such things as I supposed, but had certain questions against him of their own superstition and of one Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because I ~~doubted of~~^{was perplexed by} such manner of questions, I asked ~~him~~ whether he would go to Jerusalem and ~~there~~ be judged ~~there~~-of these matters. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept until I might send him to Caesar. Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. Tomorrow, said he, you shall hear him.

38 And ~~inon~~ the ~~morning~~^{next day}, when Agrippa ~~washad~~ come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing with the chief captains and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment, Paul was brought forth. And Festus said, ~~King~~^{king} Agrippa, and all men who are here present with us, you see this man about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself has appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him — of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore, I have brought him forth before you, and especially before you, O ~~King~~^{king} Agrippa, that, after examination took place, I might have somewhat to write; for it seems to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not to signify the crimes laid against him. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, You are permitted to speak for yourself.

39 Then Paul stretched forth the hand and answered for himself, I think myself happy, ~~King~~^{king} Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before you, touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews. ~~Especially, especially~~ because I know you to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews. Wherefore, I ~~beseech~~^{implore} you to hear me patiently. My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among my own nation at Jerusalem, all the Jews know, who knew me from the beginning; (if they would testify-); that after the strictest sect of our religion I lived, a Pharisee. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers, unto which ~~promise~~ our twelve tribes, earnestly serving ~~God~~ day and night, hope to come; for which hope's sake, ~~King~~^{king} Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. Why should it be thought an incredible thing with you; that God should raise the dead?

40 I truly thought with myself that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth, which thing I also did in Jerusalem. And many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme.

41 And being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto ~~strange~~~~foreign~~ cities; ~~—~~ whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests, at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from ~~heaven~~~~Heaven~~, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them ~~which~~~~who~~ journeyed with me. And when we ~~were~~~~had~~ all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the pricks. And I said, Who are you, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus, whom you persecute. But rise and stand upon your feet, for I have appeared unto you for this purpose: to make you a minister and a witness — both of these things which you have seen, and of those things in which I will appear unto you — delivering you from the people and ~~from~~ the gentiles, unto whom now I send you, to open their eyes, ~~and~~ to turn ~~them~~ from darkness to light; and ~~from~~ the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins and inheritance among them who are sanctified by faith that is in me; ~~—~~ whereupon, O ~~King~~~~king~~ Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the ~~heavenly~~~~Heavenly~~ vision, but showed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the ~~region~~~~regions~~ of Judea, and ~~then~~ to the gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

42 For these causes, the Jews caught me in the temple and went about to kill me. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying no other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: that Christ should suffer, ~~and~~ that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should show light unto the people and to the gentiles.

43 And as he thus spoke for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, you are beside yourself. ~~!~~ Much learning does make you mad.

44 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberness; for the king knows of these things, before whom ~~I~~~~also~~ ~~I~~ speak freely, for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner. King Agrippa, do you believe the prophets? I know that you believe. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, You almost persuade me to be a Christian. And Paul said, I would to God that not only you, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost and altogether such as I am — except these bonds.

45 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them. And when they ~~were~~~~had~~ gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man does nothing worthy of death or of bonds. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

Chapter 13

1 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia — ~~one~~ Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. And the next day, we touched at Sidon. And Julius ~~courteously~~ treated Paul ~~courteously~~, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. And when we had launched from there, we sailed under Cyprus because the winds were contrary. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us therein. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarcely ~~were~~~~had~~ arrived off Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, off Salmone; and, ~~hardly~~ passing it ~~with~~ ~~difficulty~~, came unto a place which is called the ~~fair~~~~havens~~~~Fair Havens~~, near unto which was the city of Lasea.

2 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage; ~~—~~ not only of the ~~lading~~~~load~~ and ship, but also of our lives. Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship more than those things which were spoken by Paul. And because the haven was not ~~commodious~~~~suitable~~ to winter in, the more part advised to depart from there also, if by any means they might attain to Phoenix ~~and there~~ to winter —, ~~which is~~ a haven of Crete; and lies toward the southwest and northwest. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, ~~loosing~~~~weighing~~ anchor from there, they sailed close by Crete.

3 But not long after, there arose against it a tempestuous wind called Euroclydon. And when the ship was caught and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive. And running under a certain island which is

called Claudia, ~~we had it took~~ much work to ~~come by~~ gain control of the boat, which when they had taken up, they used supporting ropes undergirding the ship; and ~~-(fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands-)~~ struck sail, and so were driven. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship. And the third day, we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away.

4 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them and said, Sirs, you should have listened unto me, and not ~~have~~ set sail from Crete, ~~and~~ to have incurred this harm and loss. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer, for there shall be no loss of ~~any man's~~ life among you, but of the ship; For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am and whom I serve, saying, Fear not, Paul. You must be brought before Caesar, and behold, God has given you all them that sail with you. Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer, for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. Nevertheless, we must be cast upon a certain island.

5 But when the fourteenth night ~~was had~~ come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country, and sounded and found ~~it~~ twenty fathoms. And when they had gone a little further, they sounded again and found ~~it~~ fifteen fathoms. Then, fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern and wished for the day. And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under pretext as though they would have cast anchors out of the bow, Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, you cannot be saved. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat and let her fall off.

6 And while the day was coming on, Paul ~~besought~~ implored them all to take food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that you have ~~tarried~~ remained and continued fasting, having taken nothing. Wherefore, I ~~pray~~ urge you to take ~~some~~ food, for this is for your health, for there shall not ~~a hair~~ fall from the head ~~a hair~~ of any of you. And when he had thus spoken, he took bread and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken ~~it~~, he began to eat. Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took ~~some~~ food. And we were in all in the ship two hundred seventy-six souls. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship and cast out the wheat into the sea.

7 And when it was day, they knew not the land, but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into ~~the~~ which they ~~were minded~~ determined, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosened the rudder bands, and hoisted up the ~~foresail~~ mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground. And the bow stuck fast and remained immovable, but the stern was broken with the violence of the waves. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out and escape. But the centurion, ~~willing~~ desiring to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they who could swim should cast themselves first into the sea and get to land, and the rest, some on boards and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass that they escaped all safe to land.

8 And when they ~~were had~~ escaped, then they knew that the island was called Malta. And the foreign people showed us no little kindness, for they kindled a fire and received us every one because of the present rain and because of the cold. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks and laid ~~them~~ on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat and fastened on his hand. And when the foreigners saw the ~~venomous~~ beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he has escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffers not to live. And he shook off the beast into the fire and felt no harm. Nevertheless, they ~~expected~~ watched when he should have swollen or fallen down dead suddenly; but after they had ~~looked~~ watched a great while and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds and said that he was a god.

9 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us and lodged us three days courteously. And it came to pass that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and dysentery, to whom Paul entered in and prayed, and laid his hands on him and healed him. So when this was done, others also ~~which~~ who had diseases in the island came and were healed, who also honored us with many honors; and when we departed, they loaded us with such things as were necessary.

10 And after three months, we departed in a ship of Alexandria which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. And landing at Syracuse, we ~~tarried~~ remained there three days, and from there we turned about and came to Rhegium. And after one day, the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli, where we found brethren and were desired to remain with them seven days; and so we went toward Rome. And from there, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum and the

~~three taverns;~~ Three Taverns, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God and took courage. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

11 And it came to pass that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they ~~were~~had come together, he said unto them, Men, ~~and~~ brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet ~~I~~was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans, who, when they had examined me, would have let me go because there was no cause of death in me. But when the Jews spoke against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar — not that I had anything to accuse my nation of. For this cause therefore ~~I~~have I called for you: to see you and to speak with you, because for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning you, neither ~~did~~ any of the brethren that came ~~show~~showed or ~~speak~~spoke any harm of you. But we desire to hear of yourself what you think; for as concerning this sect, we know that everywhere it is spoken against ~~everywhere~~.

12 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him, into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses and out of the prophets, from morning until evening. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after Paul had spoken one word: Well spoke the Holy Ghost holy ghost by Isaiah the prophet unto our fathers, saying, Go unto this people and say, Hearing you shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing you shall see, and not perceive; for the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the gentiles, and that they will hear it. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed and had great reasoning among themselves.

13 And Paul ~~dwelt~~dwelt two whole years in his own hired house and received all that came in unto him, preaching the kingdom of God and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE TO THE ROMANS

1 Paul, an apostle, a servant of God, ~~(called of Jesus Christ)~~ and separated to preach the gospel — which he had promised before by his prophets in the holy scriptures — concerning his Son Jesus Christ, our Lord, ~~which~~who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; and declared the Son of God with power by the Spirit spirit — according to the truth — through the resurrection from the dead — by whom we have received grace and apostleship, through obedience and faith on his name, to preach the gospel among all nations, among whom you also are called of Jesus Christ. Wherefore, I write to all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called saints: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ that you all are steadfast, and your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. For God is my witness, whom I serve, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, that you may be kept through the Spirit spirit in the gospel of his Son. Making request of you to remember me in your prayers, I now write unto you that you will ask him in faith, that if by any means, at length I may serve you with my labors and may have a prosperous journey; by the will of God, to come unto you. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, that it may be established in you to the end, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

3 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you — but was hindered hitherto — that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other gentiles. I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the foreigners, both to the wise and to the unwise. And as much as ~~is~~ in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ, for it is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believes; — to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. ~~For~~ for therein is the righteousness of God revealed through faith on his name, as it is written: The just shall live by faith.

4 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven Heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men who love not the truth, but remain in unrighteousness after that which may be known of God is manifest to them. For God has revealed unto them the invisible things of him, from the creation of the world, which are clearly seen; — things which are not seen being understood by the things that are made through his eternal power and Godhead; — so that they are without excuse; because when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were they thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish hearts were

darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore, God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves, who changed the truth of God into a lie and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

5 For this cause, God gave them up unto vile affections; for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature; and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; — men with men working that which is unbecomingunseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

6 And even as they did not like to retain God according to some knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenientproper — being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, without understanding, covenant breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful. And some who — knowing the judgment of God, that they who commit such things are worthy of death — are inexcusable; not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

7 Therefore, you are inexcusable, O man, whoever you are, that thus judges. ~~For~~; for wherein you judge another, you condemn yourself; — for you who judges does the same things. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth; against them who commit such things. And do you think this, O man who judges them who do such things and does the same: that you shall escape the judgment of God?

8 Or do you despise the riches of his goodness, and tolerance, and longsufferinglong-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leads you to repentance? But after your hardness and impenitent heart, treasure up unto yourself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, who will render to every man according to his deeds. To them who by patient continuance in well-doing seek for glory, and honor, and immortality: Eternaleternal life; but unto them that are contentious and do not obey the truth; but obey unrighteousness: indignation and wrath, tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that does evil — of the Jew first, and also of the gentile. But glory, honor, and peace to every man that works good — to the Jew first, and also to the gentile; for there is no respect of persons with God.

9 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law. And as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law, for the hearers of the law are not just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified (— for when the gentiles, whichwho have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves, who show the work of the law written in their hearts; their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the meanwhile accusing or else excusing one another); in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to the gospel.

10 Behold, you are called a Jew, and rest in the law, and make your boast of God, and know his will, and approve the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; and are confident that you yourself are a guide of the blind, a light of them whichwho are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, whichwho has the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. You; therefore; who teach another, do you not teach yourself? You that preach a man should not steal, do you steal? You that say a man should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You that abhor idols, do you commit sacrilege? You that make your boast of the law, through breaking the law do you dishonor God? For the name of God is blasphemed among the gentiles through you, as it is written.

11 For circumcision truly profits if you keep the law, but if you beare a breaker of the law, your circumcision is made uncircumcision. Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? And shall not uncircumcision, which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge you; who by the letter and circumcision does transgress the law? For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly; neither is that circumcision; which is outward in the flesh. But he is a Jew who is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart; — in the spirit and not in the letter; — whose praise is not of men, but of God.

12 What advantage then has the Jew over the gentile? Or what profit of circumcision, who is not a Jew from the heart? But he who is a Jew from the heart; I say has much every way, chiefly because ~~that~~ unto them were committed the oracles of God. For what if some did not believe? Shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? God forbid.

13 Yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written; that you might be justified in your sayings, and might overcome when you are judged. But if we remain in our unrighteousness and commend the righteousness of God, how dare we say, God is unrighteous who takes vengeance. (I speak as a man who

fears God.) God forbid; for then how shall God judge the world? For if the truth of God has more abounded through my lie — as it is called of the Jews — unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner, and not received, because we are slanderously reported? And some affirm that we say (whose damnation is just), Let us do evil, that good may come. But this is false.

14 If not so, what then? Are we better than they? No, by no means, ~~for~~. For we have proved before that Jews and gentiles are all under sin, as it is written: There is none righteous; no, not one. There is none that understands, there is none that seeks after God. They ~~are~~have all gone out of the way, they ~~are together~~have altogether become unprofitable; there is none that does good; no, not one. Their throat is an open sepulcher; with their tongues, they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness. ~~Their~~; their feet are swift to shed blood. Destruction and misery are in their ways, and the way of peace have they ~~have~~-not known. There is no fear of God before their eyes.

15 Now we know that whatever things the law says, it says to them who are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped and all the world may become guilty before God. ~~For~~; for by the law is the knowledge of sin. Therefore, by the deeds of the law shall no flesh be justified in his sight.

16 But now the righteousness of God apart from the law is manifested, ~~being~~ witnessed by the law and the prophets; ~~even~~ the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ, unto all, and upon all them that believe; ~~—~~ for there is no difference; for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. ~~Therefore~~, therefore being justified only by his grace, through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus, whom God has set forth; to be a propitiation, through faith in his blood; to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the tolerance of God; to declare, I say, at this time his righteousness, that he might be just, and the justifier of him ~~which~~who believes in Jesus.

17 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? Of works? Nay, but by the law of faith. Therefore, we conclude that a man is justified alone by faith, apart from the deeds of the law. Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the gentiles? Yes, of the gentiles also, seeing that God will justify the circumcision by faith and uncircumcision through faith. Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid; yea, we establish the law.

18 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, has found? For if Abraham were justified by the law of works, he has to glory in himself, but not of God. For what says the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. Now to him who is justified by the law of works is the reward reckoned; not of grace, but of debt. But to him that seeks not to be justified by the law of works, but believes on him who justifies not the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness; even as David also ~~described~~describes the blessedness of the man unto whom God imputes righteousness apart from the law of works, saying, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven and whose sins are covered through faith. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.

19 Does this blessedness then come upon the ~~circumcision~~circumcised only; ~~or~~? Or upon the ~~uncircumcision~~uncircumcised also? For we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. How was it then reckoned? When he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had, yet being uncircumcised, that he might be the father of all them that believe ~~—~~, though they be not circumcised; ~~—~~ that righteousness might be imputed unto them also — and the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had; ~~—~~ being yet uncircumcised. For the promise; that he should be the heir of the world; was not to Abraham or to his seed through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. For if they ~~which~~who are of the law ~~bear~~are heirs, faith is made void and the promise made of no effect, because the law works wrath.

20 For where no law is, there is no transgression; therefore, you are justified of faith and works through grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; ~~—~~ not ~~only~~ to them only who are of the law, but to them also who are of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all. ~~As~~ (as it is written: I have made you a father of many nations;) before him whom he believed — even God, who quickens the dead, and calls those things which ~~bear~~are not as though they were — who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations according to that which was spoken; So shall your seed be. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead when he was about a hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb. He hesitated not at the promise of God through unbelief, but was strong in faith, giving glory to God and being fully persuaded that what he had promised, he was able also to perform, and therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

21 Now it was not written for his sake alone that it was imputed to him, but for us also, to whom it shall be imputed; if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead, who was delivered for our offenses and was raised again for our justification. Therefore, being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom also we have access (by faith) into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

22 And not only this, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation works patience, and patience, experience, and experience, hope. And hope makes not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost which is given unto us. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die, yet ~~peradventure~~ perhaps for a good man some would even dare to die. But God commends his love toward us, in that; while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall ~~we~~ be saved from wrath through him. ~~For; for~~ if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more (being reconciled) we shall ~~we~~ be saved by his life. And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.

23 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin, and so death passed upon all men for all have sinned — for before the law, sin was in the world — yet sin is not imputed to those who have no law. Nevertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression; (who is the figure of him that was to come. ~~For; for~~), for I say that through the offense, death reigned over all. But the offense is not as the free gift, for the gift abounds; for if, through the offense of one, many ~~beare~~ be dead, much more ~~has~~ the grace of God and the gift by grace has abounded by one man; ~~—~~ Jesus Christ; ~~—~~ unto many. And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift: ~~—~~ for the judgment is by one, to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offenses, unto justification; for if; by one man's offense, death reigned by one, much more shall they who receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life by one; ~~—~~ Jesus Christ.

24 Therefore, as by the offense of one, judgment came upon all men to condemnation, even so by the righteousness of one, the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life. For as by one man's disobedience, many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. Moreover, the law entered that the offense might abound. ~~But; but~~ where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: ~~—~~ that as sin has reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto ~~Eterna~~ eternal life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

25 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin; that grace may abound? God forbid. How shall we, who are dead to sin, live any longer therein? ~~Know~~ Do you not know that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? Therefore, we are buried with him by baptism into death, that; like Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so ~~should~~ we also should walk in newness of life. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also bein the likeness of his resurrection, knowing this: that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin; for he that is dead to sin is freed from sin.

26 Now if we ~~beare~~ be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. ~~Knowing; knowing~~ that Christ, being raised from the dead, dies no more; death has no more dominion over him. For in that he died, he died unto sin once; but in that he lives, he lives unto God. Likewise, reckon also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

27 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that you should obey it in the lusts thereof, neither yield your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin. But yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God. For in so doing, sin shall not have dominion over you, for you are not under the law, but under grace.

28 What then? Shall we sin because we are not under the law; but under grace? God forbid. ~~Know~~ Do you not know that to whom you yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants you are to whom you obey; ~~whether?~~ Whether of sin unto death; or of obedience unto righteousness? But God be thanked that you are not the servants of sin, for you have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. Being then made free from sin, you became the servants of righteousness. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as you have yielded your members; in times past; servants to uncleanness and to iniquity, unto iniquity, even so now yield your members servants to righteousness, unto holiness. For when you were the servants of sin, you were free from righteousness. What fruit ~~had~~ did you have then in those things whereof you are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death. But now; being made free from sin, and have become servants to God, you have your fruit unto holiness, and the end:

everlasting life; for the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is ~~Eterna~~eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

29 ~~Know~~Do you not know, brethren (for I speak to them that know the law), that the law has dominion over a man only as long as he lives? For the woman who has a husband is bound by the law to her husband only as long as he lives; for if the husband bes dead, she is released from the law of her husband. So then if, while her husband lives, she should be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law so that she is no adulteress, though she should be married to another man. Wherefore, my brethren, you also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ, that you should be married to another; even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. For when we were in the flesh, the passions of sins, which were not according to the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. But now we are delivered from the law wherein we were held, being dead to the law, that we should serve in newness of spirit and not in the oldness of the letter.

30 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I ~~had~~would not have known sin; but by the law; for I would not have known lust; except the law had said, You shall not covet. But sin, taking opportunity by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of desires; ~~for~~. For apart from the law, sin was dead. For once I was alive apart from transgression of the law; but when the commandment of Christ came, sin revived and I died. And when I believed not the commandment of Christ which came, which was ordained to life, I found it condemned me unto death. For sin, taking opportunity, denied the commandment and deceived me, and by it I was slain. Nevertheless, I found the law to be holy and the commandment to be holy, and just, and good. Was then that ~~then~~, which is good; made death unto me? God forbid; ~~but~~. But sin, that it might appear sin, by that which is good; working death in me; that sin, by the commandment, might become exceedingly sinful.

31 For we know that the commandment is spiritual; but when I was under the law, I was yet carnal, sold under sin. But now I am spiritual, for that which I am commanded to do, I do, and that which I am commanded not to allow, I allow not. For what I know is not right, I would not do; for that which is sin, I hate. If then I do not that which I would not allow, I consent unto the law, that it is good, and I am not condemned. Now then, it is no more I that do sin, but I seek to subdue that sin which dwells in me. For I know that in me — that is, in my flesh — dwells no good thing; for to ~~will~~desire is present with me, but to perform that which is good, I find not; — only in Christ. For the good that I would have done when under the law, I find not to be good; therefore, I do it not. But the evil which I would not do under the law, I find to be good; that, I do.

32 Now if I do that, through the assistance of Christ, ~~that~~ I would not do under the law, I am not under the law, and it is no more that I seek to do wrong, but to subdue sin that dwells in me. I find then that under the law, that when I would do good, evil was present with me; ~~for~~. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man; ~~And, and~~ now I see another law, even the commandment of Christ, and it is imprinted in my mind; ~~But, but~~ my members are warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. And if I subdue not the sin which is in me, but with the flesh serve the law of sin, Ooh wretched man that I am. Who shall deliver me from the body of this death? I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord; then, that so with the mind, I myself serve the law of God.

33 There is therefore now no condemnation to them who are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spiritspirit. For the law of the Spiritspirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death; ~~for~~. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh; God, sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us; who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spiritspirit. For they that are after the flesh do mindfocus on the things of the flesh, but they that are after the Spiritspirit, the things of the Spiritspirit. For to be carnally minded is death, but to be spiritually minded is life and peace, because the carnal mind is enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. So then they that are after the flesh cannot please God. But you are not after the flesh, but after the Spiritspirit, if it so be that the Spiritspirit of God dwells in you. Now if any man has not the Spiritspirit of Christ, he is none of his. And if Christ bes in you, though the body shall die because of sin, yet the Spiritspirit is life because of righteousness. And if the Spiritspirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spiritspirit that dwells in you.

34 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh; ~~For, for~~ if you live after the flesh, you shall die unto sin; ~~but~~. But if you through the Spiritspirit do put to death the deeds of the body, you shall live unto Christ. For as many as are led by the Spiritspirit of God, they are the sons of God. For

you have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear, but you have received the spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. The Spirit itself bears witness with our spirit that we are the children of God. And if children, then heirs: — heirs of God and joint-heirs with Christ, if ~~it~~ so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be named with the glory which shall be revealed in us. For the earnest expectation of the creature waits for the manifestation of the sons of God. ~~For, for~~ the creature was made subject to tribulation, not willingly, but by reason of him who has subjected it, in hope; because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and travails in pain together until now. And not only they, but ourselves also, who have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, that is, the redemption of our body.

35 For we are saved by hope, but hope that is seen is not hope; for what a man sees, why does he yet hope for? But if we hope for that we see not, then with patience we do wait for it. Likewise, the Spirit also helps our infirmities, for we know not what we should pray for, as we ought. But the Spirit itself makes intercession for us with striving which cannot be expressed. ~~And, and~~ he that searches the hearts knows what is the mind of the Spirit because he makes intercession for the saints according to the will of God. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

36 For him whom he did foreknow, he also did foreordain to be conformed to his own image, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover, him whom he did foreordain, him he also called; and him whom he called, him he also sanctified; and him whom he sanctified, him he also glorified.

37 What shall we then say to these things? If God beis for us, who can prevail against us? He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifies. Who is he that condemns? It is Christ that who died; — yea, rather that who is risen again; — who is even at the right hand of God, who also makes intercession for us. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? As — as it is written: For your sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us. For I am persuaded that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, creation shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

38 I say the truth in Christ; I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost holy ghost, that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. For once I could have wished that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh, who are Israelites: — of whom are the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; and are made children unto the fathers; and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ was, who is God over all, blessed for ever. Amen.

39 Not as though the word of God has taken no effect, for they are not all Israel which who are of Israel. Neither because they are all children of Abraham are they the seed, but in Isaac shall your seed be called. That — that is, they who are the children of the flesh are not the children of God, but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

40 For this is the word of promise: At this time I will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. And not only Sarah, but when Rebekah also had conceived by one, (our father Isaac) — for the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand; not of works, but of him that calls — it was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. As it is written: Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

41 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. For he said says to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. So then it is not of him that wills desires, nor of him that runs, but of God that shows mercy. For the scripture said says unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised you up, that I might show my power in you, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. Therefore he has he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardens.

42 You will say then unto me, Why does he yet find fault? For who has resisted his will? Nay. ~~But, but~~, O man, who are you that replies against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why have you made me thus? Has not the potter power over the clay; — of the same lump to make one vessel unto honor and another unto dishonor? What if God, willing to show his wrath and to make his power known, endured

with much ~~longsuffering~~long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction? ~~That — and that~~ he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy ~~which~~whom he had before prepared unto glory, even us whom he has called? Not of the Jews only, but also of the gentiles?

43 As he ~~said~~says also in Hosea, I will call them my people, who were not my people, and her beloved, who was not beloved. And it shall come to pass; ~~that~~ in the place where it was said unto them, You are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God.

44 Isaiah also ~~cried~~cries concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved. For he will finish the work and cut it short in righteousness, because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. And as Isaiah said before, Except the Lord of Hosts had left us a seed, we would have been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

45 What shall we say then? That the gentiles who followed not after righteousness have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith; but Israel, ~~which~~who followed after the law of righteousness, ~~had~~has not attained to the law of righteousness. Wherefore, they stumbled at that stumbling stone; not by faith, but, as it were, by the works of the law. ~~As, as~~ it is written: Behold, I lay in Zion a stumbling stone and rock of offense, and whoever believes on him shall not be ashamed.

46 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is that they might be saved. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge; for they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believes.

47 For Moses ~~described~~describes the righteousness which is of the law, that the man ~~which~~who does those things shall live by them. But the righteousness which is of faith speaks in this way: Say not in your heart, Who shall ascend into ~~heaven~~Heaven? — that is, to bring Christ down? from above. Or who shall descend into the deep? — that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead?

48 But what does it say? The word is near you, even in your mouth and in your heart — that is, the word of faith; which we preach; that if you shall confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus, and shall believe in your heart that God has raised him from the dead, you shall be saved. For with the heart man believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. For the scripture says, Whoever believes on him shall not be ashamed; for there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. ~~For, for~~ whoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

49 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher? And how shall they preach, except they ~~be~~are sent? ~~As — as~~ it is written: How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! So then faith comes by hearing the word of God.

50 But I say, have they not heard? Yes truly, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Isaiah ~~said~~says, Lord, who has believed our report? Now I say, did not Israel know? First, Moses says, I will provoke you to jealousy by them who are no people; and by a foolish nation I will anger you. But Isaiah is very bold, and ~~said~~says, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. But to Israel he ~~said~~says, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and obstinate people.

51 I say then, has God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God has not cast away his people whom he foreknew. ~~Know~~Do you not know what the scripture says of Elijah? How he makes complaint to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed your prophets and dug down your altars; and I am left alone; and they seek my life. But what ~~did~~does the answer of God unto him say? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then, at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

52 And if by grace, then is it no more of works; otherwise, grace is no more grace; ~~but~~. But if it is of works, then it is no more grace; otherwise, work is no more work. What then? Israel has not obtained that which they seek for, but the election has obtained it, and the rest were blinded — according as it is written: God has given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear — unto this day. And David ~~said~~says, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompense unto them; let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back always.

53 I say then, ~~Have~~have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid; but rather through their fall, salvation has come unto the gentiles, to provoke them to jealousy. Now if the fall of them is the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the gentiles, how much more their fullness?

54 For I speak to you gentiles: Inasmuch as I am the apostle of the gentiles, I magnify my office, if by any means I may provoke to emulation them who are my flesh and might save some of them. For if the casting away of them is the reconciling of the world, what ~~is~~shall the restoring, of them be but life from the dead? For if the ~~first-fruit~~firstfruit is holy, the lump is also holy; and if the root beis holy, so are the branches. And if some of the branches should be broken off, and you, being a wild olive tree, ~~are~~were grafted in among them, and with them partake of the root and fatness of the olive tree, boast not against the branches, for you bear not the root, but the root bears you. For if you boast, you will say, The branches were broken off that we might be grafted in. Well, because of unbelief they were broken off, and you stand by faith. Be not haughty, but fear, for if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not you. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them ~~which~~who fell, severity, but toward you, goodness, if you continue in his goodness; otherwise, you also shall be cut off.

55 And they also, if they ~~do not~~ continue not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. For if you were cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and were grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree, how much more shall these, which beare the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

56 For I ~~would~~desire not, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own eyes. That blindness, in part, has happened to Israel until the fullness of the gentiles has come in. Then all Israel shall be saved. ~~As, as~~ it is written: There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

57 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes; but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes; for the gifts and calling of God are unchanged. For as you in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief, even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. For God has consigned them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

58 Oh the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God. ~~How, how~~ unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out. ~~!~~ For who has known the mind of the Lord? Or who has been his counselor? Or who has first given to him and it shall be recompensed unto him again? For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things, to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

59 I ~~beseech~~implore you, therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, ~~---~~ which is your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God is.

60 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God has dealt to every man the measure of faith. For as we have many members in one body and all members have not the same office, so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and ~~everyone~~every one members one of another, having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us; whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teaches, on teaching; or he that exhorts, on exhortation; he that gives, let him do it with simplicity; he that rules, with diligence; he that shows mercy, with cheerfulness.

61 Love without pretense, and abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. Be kindly ~~affectionated~~disposed one to another with brotherly love, in honor preferring one another, not slothful in ~~business~~diligence, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord, rejoicing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing steadfast in prayer, distributing to the necessity of saints, given to hospitality. Bless them who persecute you; ~~---~~ bless, and curse not. Rejoice with them that do rejoice; and weep with them that weep. Be of the same mind one toward another. MindRegard not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own eyes. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things good in the sight of all men. If it beis possible, as much as lies in you, live peaceably with all men.

62 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but ~~leave room for~~rather give place unto wrath; for it is written: Vengeance is mine; I will repay, says the Lord. Therefore, if your enemy hungers, feed him; if he thirsts, give him drink. ~~for~~ For in so doing, you shall heap coals of fire on his head. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

63 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers, for there is no power in the church but of God; the powers that be are ordained of God. Whoever therefore resists the power, resists the ordinance of God, and they that resist shall receive to themselves punishment. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. ~~Will~~ Do you desire then to not be afraid of the power? Do that which is good and you shall have praise of the same, for he is the minister of God to you for good. But if you do that which is evil, be afraid, for he bears not the rod in vain; for he is the minister of God, an avenger to execute wrath upon him that does evil.

64 Wherefore, you must be subject, not only for wrath, but also for ~~conscience~~ conscience's sake. For, for this cause, you pay your consecrations also unto them. But first render to all their dues, according to custom, tribute to whom tribute, custom to whom custom; that your consecrations may be done in fear of him to whom fear belongs, and in honor of him to whom honor belongs.

65 Therefore, owe no man anything but to love one another, for he that loves another has fulfilled the law for this: You shall not commit adultery, You shall not kill, You shall not steal, You shall not bear false witness, You shall not covet; and if there is any other commandment, it is summed up briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, You shall love your neighbor as yourself. ~~Love~~ (love) works no ill to his neighbor; therefore, love is the fulfilling of the law.

~~66 Do this~~, and that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep, for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

66 The night is far spent, the day is at hand; let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armor of light. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in bedding and wantonness, not in strife and envying. But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to gratify the lusts thereof.

67 Him that is weak in the faith, receive, but not to doubtful disputations. For one believes that he may eat all things; another, who is weak, eats herbs. Let not him that eats despise him that eats not, and let not him which who eats not judge him that eats, for God has received him. Who are you that judges another man's servant? To his own master he stands or falls. Yea, he shall be held up, for God is able to make him stand. ~~One man esteems one day above another; another esteems every day. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.~~

68 68 One man esteems one day above another; another esteems every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. He that regards the day, regards it unto the Lord; and he that regards not the day, to the Lord he does not regard it. He that eats, eats to the Lord, for he gives God thanks; and he that eats not, to the Lord he eats not and gives God thanks.

69 For none of us lives to himself, and no man dies to himself. ~~For~~ for whether we live, we live unto the Lord, and whether we die, we die unto the Lord — whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living.

70 But why do you judge your brother? Or why do you set at naught your brother? For we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. For it is written: As I live, says the Lord, and every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall swear to God, as it is written. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

71 Let us not therefore judge one another anymore, but judge this rather: that no man put a stumbling block or a snare an occasion to fall in his brother's way. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that there is nothing unclean of itself; but to him that esteems anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. But if your brother beis grieved with your food, you walk not charitably if you eat; therefore ~~do not~~, destroy not him with your food, for whom Christ died. Let not then your good be evil spoken of, for the kingdom of God is not food and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost holy ghost. For he that in these things serves Christ is acceptable to God and approved of men.

72 Let us therefore follow after the things which aid peace and things with which one may edify another. ~~Destroy~~ For food, destroy not the work of God ~~for food~~. All things indeed are pure, but it is evil for that man who eats with offense. It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor anything whereby your brother stumbles, or is offended, or is made weak. Have Do you have faith? Have it to yourself before God. Happy is he that condemns not himself in that thing which he approves. And he that doubts is condemned if he eat, because it is not of faith; for whatever is not of faith is sin.

73 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves; let every one of us please his neighbor for his good to edification. For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written: The reproaches of them that reproached, you fell on me. For whatever things were written previously were written for our learning, that we, through patience and comfort of the scriptures, might have hope. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like-minded one toward another as

was Christ Jesus, that you may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. Wherefore, receive one another; as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

74 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers, and that the gentiles might glorify God for his mercy, as it is written: For this cause I will confess to you among the gentiles, and sing unto your name. And again he says, Rejoice, you gentiles, with his people. And again, Praise the Lord, all you gentiles, and laud him, all you people. And again, Isaiah saidsays, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the gentiles, in him shall the gentiles trust. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that you may abound in hope through the power of the Holy Ghostholy ghost.

75 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that you also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you onin some points, to remindsort as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, that I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghostholy ghost.

76 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God. For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ has not wrought by me to make the gentiles obedient by word and deed, through mighty signs and wonders by the power of the Spiritspirit of God, so that from Jerusalem and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel — not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation, but as it is written: To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that have not heard shall understand. For — for which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

77 But now, having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you, whenwhenever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you. For, for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way there by you, if first I beam somewhat filled through your prayers. But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints, for it has pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints whichwho are at Jerusalem. It has pleased them, and their debtors they owe it to themare; for if the gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fullness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

78 Now I beseechimplore you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake; and for the love of the Spiritspirit, that you strive together with me in your prayers to God for me, that I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; that I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

79 I commend unto you Phoebe our sister, who is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea, that you receive her in the Lord; as becomes saints, and that you assist her in whatever business she has need of you; for she has been a succorer of many, and of myself also. Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus, who have; for my life; laid down their own necks, unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the gentiles. Likewise; likewise, greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epaenetus, who is the first fruitsfirstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. Greet Mary, who expended much labor on us. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. Greet Ampliatius, my beloved in the Lord. Salute Urbanus, our helper in Christ, and Stachys, my beloved. Salute Apelles, approved in Christ. Salute themthose who are of Aristobulus' church. Salute Herodion, my kinsman. Greet themthose that bear of the church of Narcissus, whichwho are in the Lord. Salute Tryphaena and Tryphosa, who labor in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, who labored much in the Lord. Salute Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren who are with them. Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints who are with them. Salute one another with a holy salutation. The churches of Christ salute you.

80 Now I beseechimplore you, brethren, mark themthose who cause divisions and offenses contrary to the teachingsdoctrine which you have learned, and avoid them; for they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and flatteryfair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. For your obedience has come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf, but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and innocentsimple concerning evil. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

81 Timothy (my fellow worker;) and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater (my kinsmen;) salute you. I, Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord. Gaius (my host; and of the whole church; salute) salutes you. Erastus (the chamberlain of the city) salutes you, and Quartus, a brother. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

82 Now to him that is of power to establish you, according to the gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery which was kept secret since the world began; but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith — to the God only, wise God, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinth, and sent by Phoebe, servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, an apostle called of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth; to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints with all who in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord — both theirs and ours: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 I thank my God always on your behalf for the grace of God which is given you of Jesus Christ, that in everything you are enriched of him, in all utterance and in all knowledge, even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you, so that you lack come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall also confirm you unto the end, that you may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom you were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 Now I beseech you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you, but that be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For; for it has been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them who are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say; that many of you say, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Or were you baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you but Crispus and Gaius, for fear that lest any should say that I had baptized in my own name. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas; besides, I know not know whether I baptized any other.

4 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel; — not with wisdom of words, for fear that lest the cross of Christ should be made of no effect. For the preaching of the cross is foolishness to them that perish foolishness, but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God. For it is written: I will destroy the wisdom of the wise and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. Where is the wise? Where is the scribe? Where is the disputer of this world? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? For since after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block; and unto the Greeks foolishness, but unto them who believe — both Jews and Greeks — Christ, the power of God and the wisdom of God. Because, because the foolishness of God is wiser than men, and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

5 For you see your calling, brethren, that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are chosen. For God has chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the things which are mighty. And base things of the world; and things which are despised has God chosen, yea, and things which are not mighty; to bring to naught things that are, that no flesh should glory in his presence. But of him are you in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption, that; according as it is written: He that glories, let him glory in the Lord.

6 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellence of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. For I determined not to know anything among you save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit spirit and of power, that your faith should not consist in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

7 Nevertheless, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect; — yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to naught. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory, which none of the princes of this world knew. For had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

8 But as it is written: Eye has not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God has prepared for them that love him. But God has revealed them unto us by his ~~Spirit. For~~spirit, ~~for~~ the ~~Spirit~~spirit searches all things, yea, the deep things of God. For what man knows the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knows no man, except he has the ~~Spirit~~spirit of God. Now we have received not the spirit of the world, but the ~~Spirit~~spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God, which things also we speak, ~~—~~ not in the words which man's wisdom teaches, but which the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost teaches, comparing spiritual things with spiritual. But the natural man ~~does~~receives not ~~receive~~the things of the ~~Spirit~~spirit of God, for they are foolishness unto him. ~~Neither, neither~~ can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. But he that is spiritual judges all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. For who has known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

9 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, ~~even~~ as unto babes in Christ. I have fed you with milk and not with ~~solid~~food, for ~~until now~~hitherto you were not able to receive it; neither yet now are you able, for you are yet carnal; ~~;~~ for ~~as~~whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are you not carnal and walk as men? For while one says, I am of Paul, and another, I ~~am~~ of Apollos, are you not carnal?

10 Who then is Paul, and who ~~is~~ Apollos, but ministers by whom you believed, ~~even?~~ ~~Even~~ as the Lord gave to every man? I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gave the increase. So then neither is he that plants anything, neither he that waters, but God that gives the increase. Now he that plants and he that waters are one. And every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labor, for we are laborers together with God; you are God's husbandry, ~~you are~~ God's building.

11 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master builder, I have laid the foundation and another builds thereon. But let every man take heed how he builds thereupon. For ~~no~~ other foundation can ~~no~~man lay than ~~what~~that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation ~~—~~ gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble, ~~—~~ every man's work shall be made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work ~~—~~ of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he has built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss. But he himself may be saved, yet so as by fire.

12 Do you not know that you are the temple of God, and ~~that~~ the ~~Spirit~~spirit of God dwells in you? If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy. For the temple of God is holy, which temple you are.

13 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seems to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God, for it is written: He takes the wise in their own craftiness. And again: The Lord knows the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. Therefore, let no man glory in men. ~~For,~~ for all things are yours, whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come. ~~All — all~~ are yours, and you are Christ's, and Christ is God's.

14 Let a man so account of us as of the ministers of Christ and stewards of the mysteries of God. Moreover, it is required of stewards that a man be found faithful. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you or of man's judgment. Yea, I ~~do not~~judge myself. ~~For~~not my own self; for though I know nothing against myself, yet I am not hereby justified, ~~but.~~ ~~But~~ he who judges me is the Lord. Therefore, I judge nothing before the time until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts. And then shall every man have praise of God.

15 And these things, brethren, I have ~~applied in a figure transferred~~ to myself and ~~to~~ Apollos for your sakes, that you might learn in us not to think ~~of men~~above that which is written, that no one of you ~~should~~ be puffed up for one against another. For who makes you to differ? ~~from another?~~ And what ~~do you~~ have ~~you~~ that you did not receive? Now if you did receive ~~it~~, why ~~did~~do you glory, as if you had not received ~~it~~?

16 Now you are full. Now you are rich. You have reigned as kings without us, and I would to God you did reign, that we also might reign with you. For I think that God has set forth us — the apostles — last, as ~~it~~ ~~were~~if appointed to death. ~~For,~~ for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. ~~We;~~ ~~we~~ are fools for Christ's sake, but you, ~~are~~ wise in Christ. ~~We;~~ ~~we~~ are weak, but you, ~~are~~ strong; you, ~~are~~ honorable, but we, ~~are~~ despised. Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling place, and labor, working with our own hands. Being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it; being defamed, we entreat. We are made as the filth of the world, ~~and~~ ~~are~~ the outcasts of all things unto this day.

17 I ~~do not~~write ~~not~~ these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons, I warn you. For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet ~~have you~~ not many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you

through the gospel. Wherefore, I beseech~~implore~~ you, be imitators of me. For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved son and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which ~~beare~~ in Christ, as I teach everywhere in every church. Now some are ~~arrogantpuffed up~~, as though I would not come to you. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord ~~will~~desires, and will know; not the speech of them who are ~~arrogantpuffed up~~, but the power. ~~For; for~~ the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. What ~~is your will?do you desire?~~ Shall I come unto you with a rod, ~~or?~~ Or in love and ~~in~~ the spirit of meekness?

18 It is reported commonly ~~that~~ there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the gentiles: that one should have his father's wife. And you are ~~proud~~puffed up and have not ~~instead~~rather mourned, that he who has done this deed might be taken away from among you. For truly as absent in body, but present in spirit, I have judged already him who has so done this deed, as though I ~~was~~were present. ~~In; in~~ the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when you are gathered together and have the ~~Spirit~~spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, to deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

19 Your glorying is not good. Do you not know that a little leaven leavens the whole lump? Purge out therefore the old leaven, that you may be a new lump, as you are unleavened. For even Christ our ~~Passover~~passover is sacrificed for us. Therefore, let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened ~~bread~~ of sincerity and truth.

20 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators. ~~Yet, yet~~ not ~~meaning~~altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortionists, or with idolaters, for then must you ~~needs~~ go out of the world. But now I have written unto you not to keep company if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or an abuser, or a drunkard, or an extortionist; ~~---~~ with such an one ~~do, no,~~ not to eat. For what have I to do, to judge them also that are outside? Do not they judge them that are within? But them that are outside, God judges; therefore ~~remove, put away~~ from among yourselves that wicked person.

21 ~~Dare~~Do any of you ~~dare~~, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust and not before the saints? Do you not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are you unworthy to judge the smallest matters? Do you not know that we shall judge angels? How much more things that pertain to this life? If then you have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. I speak to your shame. Is it so that there is not a wise man among you? No, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? But brother goes to law with brother; ~~---~~ and that before the unbelievers.

22 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you because you go to law one with another. Why do you not rather endure wrong? Why do you not rather ~~suffer yourselves to~~ be defrauded? Nay, you do wrong and defraud, and that your brethren. Do you not know that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortionists shall inherit the kingdom of God. And such were some of you. But you are washed, ~~but~~ you are sanctified, ~~but~~ you are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus and by the ~~Spirit~~spirit of our God. All these things are not lawful unto me, and all these things are not expedient. All things are not lawful for me; ~~;~~ therefore, I will not be brought under the power of any.

23 Food for the belly, and the belly for food. ~~But, but~~ God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. And God has both raised up the Lord and will also raise up us by his own power. Do you not know that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ and make them the members of a harlot? God forbid. What? Do you not know that he who is joined to a harlot is one body? For two, says he, shall be one flesh. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man commits is against the body of Christ, and he who commits fornication sins against his own body. What? Do you not know that your body is the temple of the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost which is in you, which you have of God, ~~and?~~ And you are not your own? ~~For, for~~ you are bought with a price. Therefore, glorify God in your body and in your spirit, which are God's.

24 Now concerning the things ~~that~~whereof you wrote unto me about, saying it is good for a man not to touch a woman. Nevertheless, I say to avoid fornication. Let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence, and likewise also the wife unto the husband. The wife has not power of her own body, but the husband. And likewise also the husband has not power of his own body, but the wife. Depart not one from the other, except ~~it be~~ with

consent for a time, that you may give yourselves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your lack of self-control. And now what I speak is by permission and not by commandment. I ~~would~~wish that all men were even as I myself. But every man has his own gift of God, one after this manner; and another after that.

25 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, it is good for them if they abide even as I. But if they cannot abide, let them marry, for it is better to marry than that any should commit sin. And unto the married I command (yet not I, but the Lord), let not the wife depart from her husband. But if she depart, let her remain unmarried or be reconciled to her husband; ~~and~~, And let not the husband divorce his wife.

26 But to the rest ~~I~~ speake; ~~I~~ (not the Lord); If any brother has a wife that believes not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not ~~put~~divorce her ~~away~~. And the woman who has a husband that believes not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him; ~~for~~, For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children unclean, but now are they holy. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases. But God has called us to peace. For do you know, O wife, whether you shall save your husband? Or how do you know, O man, whether you shall save your wife? But as God has distributed to every man, as the Lord has called ~~everyone~~every one, so let him walk; ~~And~~, and so ordain I in all churches.

27 Is any man called being circumcised? Let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? Let him not be circumcised. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called ~~to~~. Are you called, being a servant? Care not for it. But if you may be made free, use it rather. For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is the Lord's freeman. Likewise also, he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant. You are bought with a price. ~~Do~~Be not ~~be~~ the slaves of men. Brethren, let every man, ~~as~~wherein he is called ~~to~~, therein abide ~~there~~ with God.

28 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord. Yet I give my judgment, as one that has obtained mercy of the Lord, to be faithful. I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress; for a man so to remain, that he may do greater good. Are you bound unto a wife? ~~Do~~Seek not ~~seek~~ to be released. Are you free from a wife? ~~Do~~Seek not ~~seek~~ a wife. But if you marry, you have not sinned. And if a virgin marry, she has not sinned. Nevertheless, such shall have trouble in the flesh. For I spare you not, but I speak unto you who are called unto the ministry. For this I say, brethren; the time that remains is but short that you shall be sent forth unto the ministry. Even they who have wives shall be as though they had none, for you are called and chosen to do the Lord's work. And it shall be with ~~them~~those who weep as though they wept not; ~~And~~ them, and those who rejoice as though they rejoiced not; ~~And~~ them, and those who buy as though they possessed not; ~~And~~ them, and those who use this world; as not using it; for the fashion of this world passes away. But I ~~would~~desire, brethren, that you magnify your calling. I would have you without concern. For he who is unmarried; cares for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord; therefore, he prevails. But he who is married cares for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife; ~~Therefore~~; therefore, there is a difference, for he is hindered.

29 There is a difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman cares for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit. But she that is married cares for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. And this I speak for your own profit; ~~Not~~, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction. But if any man thinks that he behaves himself uncomely toward his virgin whom he has betrothed, if she pass the flower of age and need so require, let him do what he has promised; he sins not; ~~let~~, Let them marry. Nevertheless, he that stands steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but has power over his own will and has so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin does well. So then he that gives himself in marriage does well, but he that gives himself not in marriage does better.

30 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband lives. But if her husband ~~be~~is dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she ~~will~~desires, only in the Lord. But she is happier if she so abide (after my judgment, and I think also that I have the Spiritspirit of God).

31 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but charity edifies. And if any man thinks that he knows anything, he ~~doesn't~~knows nothing yet know as he ought to know. But if any man loves God, the same is known of him.

32 As concerning therefore the eating of those things which are in the world offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing, and that there is no other God but one. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heavenHeaven or in earth (as there ~~be~~are gods many; and lords many), but to us, there is

~~but~~ one God; ~~—~~ the Father; ~~—~~ of whom are all things (and we in him; ~~—~~), and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things (and we by him; ~~—~~).

33 Nevertheless, there is not in every man that knowledge. For some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat it as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled. But food commends us not to God; ~~For; for~~ neither; if we eat; are we the better, neither; if we ~~doeat~~ not eat; are we the worse. But take heed, lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak. For if any man sees you, who has knowledge, sit at a meal in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him who is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols? And through your knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died. ~~When~~ But when you sin so against the brethren and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. Wherefore, if food make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world stands, lest I make my brother to offend.

34 Am I not an apostle? Am I not free? Have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? Are you not my work in the Lord? If I am not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you, for the seal of my apostleship are you in the Lord.

35 My answer to them that do examine me is this: HaveDo we not have power to eat and to drink? HaveDo we not have power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? Or I only, and Barnabas, do we not have power to cease working? Who serves as a soldier any time at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and eats not of the fruit thereof? Or who feeds a flock and eats not of the milk of the flock? SayDo I say these things as a man? Or does not the law say the same also? For it is written in the law of Moses: You shall not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treads out the grain. Does God take care for oxen? Or does he say it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes; no doubt; this is written, that he who plows should plow in hope and that he who threshes in hope should be partaker of his hope.

36 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? If others bear partakers of this power over you, shouldare not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power, but suffer all things, ~~for fear that~~ lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. Do you not know that they who minister about holy things live of the things of the temple? And they who wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? Even so has the Lord ordained that they who preach the gospel should live of the gospel. But I have used none of these things; ~~Neither, neither~~ have I written these things that it should be so done unto me. For it ~~were~~ would be better for me to die than that any man should make my glorying void. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; ~~For, for~~ necessity is laid upon me. Yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the gospel; ~~—~~ for if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward; ~~But, but~~ if against my will (a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me), what is my reward then? ~~That~~ Truly that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

37 For though I beam free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews. To them who are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them ~~that~~ who are under the law. To them who are without law, as without law — being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ — that I might gain them ~~that~~ who are without law. To the weak ~~I~~ became I as weak, that I might gain the weak. I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

38 Do you not know that they who run in a race all run, but only one receives the prize? So run, that you may obtain. And every man that strives for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beats the air. But I discipline keep my body under and bring it into subjection, ~~for fear that~~ lest by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

39 Moreover; brethren, I ~~do~~ desire not ~~want~~ that you ~~to~~ should be ignorant that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea, and did all eat the same spiritual food, and did all drink the same spiritual drink; ~~For, for~~ they drank of that spiritual ~~rock~~ Rock that followed them, and that ~~rock~~ Rock was Christ. But with many of them God was not well pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

40 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things; as they also lusted, neither be idolaters; as were some of them, as it is written: The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. Neither let us commit fornication; as some of them committed, and fell in one day twenty-three thousand. Neither let us tempt test Christ; as some of them also tempted tested and were destroyed of serpents. Neither complain, murmur as some of them also complained, murmured and were destroyed of the

destroyer. Now all these things happened unto them for examples, and they are written for our admonition also, and for an admonition for those upon whom the end of the world shall come. Wherefore, let him that thinks he stands take heed, lest he fall. There has no temptation taken you but such as is common to man. But God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able, but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that you may be able to bear it. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. I speak as to wise men. Judge what I say.

41 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? For we being many are one bread, and one body. ~~For, for~~ we are all partakers of that one bread. Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they ~~which~~who eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? What do I say then? That the idol is anything? Or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is anything? But I say that the things which the gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to God. And I ~~do desire~~ not ~~want~~that you ~~to~~should have fellowship with devils. You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of devils. You cannot be partakers of the Lord's table and of the table of devils.

42 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he? All things are not lawful for me, for all things are not expedient. All things are not lawful, for all things ~~do not~~ edify not. Let no man seek therefore his own, but every man another's good. Whatever is sold in the butcher's stall, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake. For the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof. If any of them that ~~do not~~ believe not bid you eat, and you be disposed to go, whatever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, ~~do eat~~ not ~~eat~~ for his sake that showed it, and for conscience sake. For the earth is the Lord's, and the fullness thereof — conscience, I say, not your own, but of the other. For why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience? For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

43 Whether, therefore you eat, or drink, or whatever you do, do all to the glory of God. Give no offense, neither to the Jews, nor to the gentiles, nor to the church of God, even as I please all men in all things, not seeking my own profit, but of the many, that they may be saved. Be imitators of me, even as I also am of Christ.

44 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances as I delivered them to you. But I would have you know that the head of every man is Christ, and the head of the woman, is the man, and the head of Christ, is God. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonors his head. But every woman that prays or prophesies with her head uncovered dishonors her head, for that is even all one, as if she were shaven. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn. But if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God. But the woman is the glory of the man. ~~For, for~~ the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man, neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man. For this cause ought the woman to have a covering on her head, because of the angels. Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also by the woman; but all things of God. Judge in yourselves: Is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? Does not even nature itself teach you that if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her. ~~For, for~~ her hair is given her for a covering. But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

45 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you ~~not~~; that you come together not for the better, but for the worse. For first of all, when you come together in the church, I hear that there beare divisions among you, and I partly believe it. ~~For, for~~ there must be also divisions among you, that they ~~which~~who are approved may be made manifest among you. When you come together into one place, is it not to eat the Lord's supper? But in eating, everyone takes before another his own supper, and one is hungry, and another is drunk. What? Have Do you not have houses to eat and to drink in? Or do you despise you the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

46 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, — that the Lord Jesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread. And when he had given thanks, he broke it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you. This do in remembrance of me. After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new covenant in my blood. This do ~~you~~, as oft as you drink it, in remembrance of me. For as often as you eat this bread and drink this cup, you do show the Lord's death until he come. Wherefore, whoever shall eat this bread and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. But let a man examine himself, and so let him

eat of that bread and drink of that cup. For he that eats and drinks unworthily, eats and drinks condemnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body. For this cause, many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. Wherefore, my brethren, when you come together to eat, wait one for another. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that you come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

47 Now concerning spiritual things, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. You know that you were ~~pagans~~gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as you were led. Wherefore, I give you to understand that no man speaking by the Spiritspirit of God calls Jesus accursed. ~~And, and that~~ no man can know that Jesus is the Lord but by the Holy Ghost~~holy ghost~~.

48 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spiritspirit. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God who works all in all. But the manifestation of the Spiritspirit is given to every man to profit all. ~~For, for~~ to one is given by the Spiritspirit the word of wisdom, to another the word of knowledge by the same Spiritspirit, to another faith by the same Spiritspirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same Spiritspirit, to another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another discerning of spirits, to another kinds of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues. But all these work that one and the selfsame Spiritspirit, dividing to every man separately as he ~~will~~desires.

49 For as the body is one and has many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body, so also is Christ. For by one Spiritspirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we are Jews or gentiles, whether we are bond or free, and have been all made to drink into one Spiritspirit. For the body is not one member, but many. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body? And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body, is it therefore not of the body? If the whole body were an eye, where would be the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where would be the smelling? But now has God set the members, every one of them, in the body, as it has pleased him. And if they were all one member, where would be the body? But now, are they many members, yet but one body. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of you. Nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. Nay, much more those members of the body which seem to be more feeble are necessary, and those members of the body ~~whowhich~~ we think to be less honorable, upon these we bestow more abundant honor. And our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness, for our comely parts have no need. But God has tempered the body together, having given more abundant honor to that part which lacked, that there should be no schism in the body, but that the members should have the same care one for another. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member beis honored, all the members rejoice with it. Now you are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

50 And God has set some in the church: first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers; after that, miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. Are all apostles? ~~All~~Are all prophets? ~~All~~Are all teachers? ~~All~~Are all workers of miracles? HaveDo all have the gifts of healing? Do all speak with tongues? Do all interpret? I say unto you, nay. ~~For, for~~ I have shown unto you a more excellent way. Therefore, covet earnestly the best gifts.

51 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I have become as sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal. And though I have the gift of prophecy and understand all mysteries and all knowledge, and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profits me nothing.

52 Charity suffers long and is kind. Charity envies not. Charity vaunts not itself, is not puffed up, does not behave itself ~~unbecoming~~unseemly, seeks not her own, is not easily provoked, thinks no evil, rejoices not in iniquity, but rejoices in the truth, bears all things, believes all things, hopes all things, endures all things.

53 Charity never fails. But whether there are prophecies, they shall fail. ~~Whether, whether there are~~ tongues, they shall cease. ~~Whether, whether there is~~ knowledge, it shall vanish away. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. ~~But, but~~ when that which is perfect has come, then that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things. For now we see through a mirror, darkly, but then face to face. Now I know in part, but then shall I know even as also I am known. And now abides faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

54 Follow after charity and desire spiritual gifts, but especiallyrather that you may prophesy. For he that speaks in another tongue speaks not unto men, but unto God, for no man understands him; nevertheless, in

the ~~Spirits~~spirit he speaks mysteries. But he that prophesies speaks unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. He that speaks in another tongue edifies himself, but he that prophesies edifies the church. I ~~would~~wish that you all spoke with tongues, but rather that you prophesied. ~~For, for~~ greater is he that prophesies than he that speaks with tongues; ~~—~~ except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

55 Now; brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you; except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? So likewise you, except you utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? For you shall speak into the air. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without ~~meaning~~-signification. Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaks a foreigner, and he that speaks; ~~shall be~~ a foreigner unto me. Even so you, forasmuch as you are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that you may excel to the edifying of the church. Wherefore, let him that speaks in another tongue pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in another tongue, my spirit prays, but my understanding is unfruitful.

56 What is it then? I will pray with the ~~Spirits~~spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also. I will sing with the ~~Spirits~~spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. Else when you shall bless with the ~~Spirits~~spirit, how shall he that occupies the ~~room~~place of the unlearned say ~~amen, Amen~~, at your giving of thanks, seeing he understands not what you say? For you truly give thanks well, but the other is not edified. I thank my God I speak with tongues more than you all. ~~Yet, yet~~ in the church I ~~had~~would rather speak five words with my understanding, that ~~by my voice~~ I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in another tongue.

57 Brethren, be not children in understanding. Nevertheless, in malice be ~~you~~ children, but in understanding be men. In the law it is written: With ~~men of~~ other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people, and yet for all that; ~~will~~ they ~~will~~ not hear me, says the Lord. Wherefore, tongues are for a sign; not to them ~~that who~~ believe, but to them ~~that do not who~~ believe. ~~But not; but~~ prophesying ~~isserves~~ not for them ~~that do not who~~ believe ~~not~~, but for them ~~which who~~ believe. If therefore, the whole church ~~comes~~has ~~come~~ together into one place and all speak with tongues, and there come in ~~those who are~~ unlearned or unbelievers, will they not say that you are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come in one that ~~does~~believes not ~~believe~~, or ~~is one~~ unlearned, he is convicted of all. ~~He, he~~ is judged of all. ~~And, and~~ thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest. And so falling down on his face, he will worship God and report that God is in you truly.

58 How is it then, brethren? When you come together, every one of you has a psalm, has a ~~teaching~~doctrine, has a tongue, has a revelation, has an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. If any man speak in another tongue, let it be by two or at the most by three, and that ~~in turn, by course~~; and let one interpret. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself and to God. Let the prophets speak, two or three, and let the other judge. If anything be revealed to another that sits by, let the first hold his peace. For you may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn and all may be comforted. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

59 Let your women keep silence in the churches. ~~For, for~~ it is not permitted unto them to rule, but ~~they are~~ ~~commanded~~ to be under obedience, as also says the law. And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home. ~~For, for~~ it is a shame for women to rule in the church.

60 What? Did the word of God come out from you? Or did it come unto you only? If any man think himself to be a prophet or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. Let all things be done decently and in order.

61 Moreover brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received and wherein you stand, by which also you are saved; if you keep in memory what I preached unto you; ~~otherwise, unless~~ you have believed in vain. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures, and that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures, and that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve. After that, he was seen of ~~more than~~above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of Jacob, then of all the apostles. And last of all, he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle because I persecuted the church of God. But by the grace of God, I am what I

am. And his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain, for I labored more abundantly than they all. ~~Yet~~ — yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. Therefore, whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so you believed.

62 Now if Christ be preached, that he rose from the dead, ~~why do how say~~ some among you ~~say~~ that there is no resurrection of the dead? But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ ~~is~~ not risen. And if Christ is not risen, then is our preaching vain and your faith is also vain. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ, whom he raised not up if it so be that the dead rise not. For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised; and if Christ ~~beis~~ not raised, your faith is vain; you are yet in your sins. Then they also ~~which who~~ are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

63 But now ~~is has~~ Christ risen from the dead and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. ~~But; but~~ every man in his own order: Christ, the firstfruits; afterward, they that are Christ's at his coming; afterward comes the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power, for he must reign until he has put all enemies under his feet. The last enemy, death, shall be destroyed. For he says, when it is manifest that he has put all things under his feet, and that all things are put under, ~~He he~~ is excepted of the Father, who did put all things under him. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto ~~Him him~~ that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

64 Else what shall they do ~~which who~~ are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? Why are they then baptized for the dead? And why do we stand ~~we~~ in jeopardy every hour? I protest unto you the resurrection of the dead, and this is my rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord daily, though I die. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what does it advantage ~~is it to~~ me if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. ~~Do Be~~ not ~~be~~ deceived. Evil communications corrupt good manners. Awake to righteousness and sin not, for some have not the knowledge of God. I speak this to your shame.

65 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come? ~~Foe!~~ ~~You fool~~, that which you sow is not quickened except it die. And that which you sow, you sow not that body which shall be, but grain; — it may be of wheat, or some other. But God gives it a body as it has pleased him, and to every seed his own body. All flesh is not the same flesh, but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of ~~fishes; fish, and~~ another of birds; ~~also. Also~~ celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial, and bodies telestial. ~~But; but~~ the glory of the celestial, one, and the terrestrial, another, and the telestial, another. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars, for one star differs from another star in glory.

66 So also is the resurrection of the dead: it is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption. ~~It; it~~ is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory. ~~It; it~~ is sown in weakness, it is raised in power. ~~It; it~~ is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam; was made a quickening spirit. Nevertheless, that which is natural first, and not that which is spiritual, but afterwards that which is spiritual. ~~The — the~~ first is man of the earth; earthy; the second man, is the Lord from ~~heaven~~ Heaven. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy. And as is the heavenly Heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly Heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly Heavenly.

67 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God. Neither does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the sound of the trump. For the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: Death is swallowed up in victory. O death, where is your sting? O grave, where is your victory? The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. But thanks be to God, ~~which who~~ gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

68 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be steadfast, immovable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as you know that your labor is not in vain in the Lord.

69 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do you. Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store; as God has prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. And when I come, whomever you shall approve by your letters,

them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

70 Now I will come unto you when I shall pass through Macedonia, for I do pass through Macedonia. And it may be that I will stay, yea, and winter with you, that you may bring me on my journey wherever I go. For I will not see you now by the way, but I trust to linger a while with you, if the Lord permit. But I will remain at Ephesus until Pentecost. For a great door, and effectual-~~door~~, is opened unto me, but there are many adversaries.

71 Now if Timothy come, see that he may be with you without fear. ~~For~~ for he works the work of the Lord, as I also do. Let no man therefore despise him, but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me. ~~For~~ for I look for him with the brethren.

72 As touching our brother, Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time. But he will come when he shall have convenient time.

73 Watch, stand fast in the faith, ~~behave~~ conduct yourselves like men, be strong. Let all your things be done with charity. I ~~beseech~~ implore you, brethren (you know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have devoted themselves to the ministry of the saints), that you submit yourselves unto such, and to everyone that helps with us and labors. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus. ~~For~~ for that which was lacking on your part, they have supplied. ~~For~~ for they have refreshed my spirit and yours. Therefore, acknowledge them that are such.

74 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. All the brethren greet you. Greet one another with a holy salutation, the salutation of me, Paul, with my own hand.

75 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema. Our Lord has come. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timothy.

THE SECOND EPISTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints ~~which~~ who are in all Achaia: Grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and the God of all comfort; who comforts us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them ~~which~~ who are in any trouble by the comfort by which we ourselves are comforted of God. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also abounds by Christ.

2 And whether we ~~beare~~ are afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer; or whether we ~~beare~~ are comforted, it is for your consolation and salvation. And our hope of you is steadfast, knowing that as you are partakers of the sufferings, so shall you be also of the consolation. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia; — that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God who raises the dead; who delivered us from so great a death, and does deliver, in whom we trust that he will yet deliver us. You also helping together by prayer ~~together~~ for us, that, for the gift bestowed upon us by the means of many people, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

3 For our rejoicing is this: the testimony of our conscience; that in simplicity and godly sincerity — not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God — we have had our conduct reversed in the world; and more abundantly toward you. For we write no other things unto you than what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end, as also you have ~~also~~ acknowledged us in part; — that we are your rejoicing, even ~~also~~ as you also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus. And in this confidence I was ~~minded~~ determined to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit; and to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought ~~of you~~ on my way toward Judea.

4 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? Or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay? But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay, for the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us ~~—~~ even by me and Silvanus and Timothy; was not yea and nay, but in him was yea; for all the promises of

God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us. Now he who establishes us with you in Christ, and has anointed us, is God, who has also sealed us and given the earnest payment of the Spirit in our hearts.

5 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy, for by faith you stand. But I determined this with myself; that I would not come again to you in sorrow; for if I make you sorry, who is he then that makes me glad; but the same who is made sorry by me? And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy is the joy of you all. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears — not that you should be grieved, but that you might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

6 But if any have caused grief, he has not grieved me but in part, that I may not burden you all. Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which was inflicted of many, so that contrariwise you ought rather to forgive him and comfort him, lest perhaps such an one should be swallowed up with too much sorrow. Wherefore, I beseech you that you would confirm your love toward him.

7 For to this end also did I write: that I might know the proof of you, whether you be obedient in all things. To whom you forgive anything, I forgive also. For if I forgave anything, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes I forgave it in the person of Christ, lest Satan should get an advantage of us, for we are not ignorant of his devices.

8 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit because I found not Titus my brother. But taking my leave of them, I went from there into Macedonia. Now thanks be unto God, which always causes us to triumph in Christ; and makes manifest the savor of his knowledge by us in every place; for we are unto God a sweet savor of Christ, in them that are saved and in them that perish: — to the one, we are the savor of death unto death; and to the other, the savor of life unto life.

9 And who is sufficient for these things? For we are not as many who corrupt the word of God, but as of sincerity. But as of God, in the sight of God, we speak in Christ. Do we begin again to commend ourselves? Or do we need, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or? Or letters of commendation from you? You are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men, forasmuch as you are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us; — written not with ink; but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tablets of stone; but in fleshy tablets of the heart. And such trust have we through Christ toward God. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves, but our sufficiency is of God, who also has made us able ministers of the new covenant — not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter kills, but the spirit gives life.

10 But if the ministration of death (written, and engraved in stones) was glorious — so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away — how shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious? For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more does the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excels; for if that which is done away was glorious, much more is that which remains is glorious.

11 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech, and not as Moses, who put a veil over his face; that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished. But their minds were blinded, for until this day remains the same veil, untaken away in the reading of the old covenant, which veil is done away in Christ; but even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart. Nevertheless, when their heart shall turn to the Lord, the veil shall be taken away. Now the Lord is that Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty. But we all, with open face beholding as in a mirror the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

12 Therefore, seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not, but have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty; not walking in craftiness nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. But if our gospel be hidden, it is hidden to them that are lost, in whom the god of this world has blinded the minds of them who believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ (who is the image of God) should shine unto them. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

13 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, has shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellence of the power may be of God and not of us. We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we who live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. So then it works death unto us, but life unto you.

14 We having the same spirit of faith according as it is written: I believed, and therefore have I spoken. We also believe and therefore speak, knowing that he who raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise us up also by Jesus, and shall present us with you; for we bear all things for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, return to the glory of God, for which cause we faint not. But though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day; for our light affliction (which is but for a moment) works for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen; for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

15 For we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavensHeavens. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heavenHeaven, that being clothed we shall not be found naked; for we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened — not that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. Now he that has wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also has given unto us the earnest payment of the Spiritspirit; therefore, we are always confident, knowing that while we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord (for we walk by faith, not by sight). We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.

16 Wherefore, we labor; that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that everyone may receive a reward of the deeds done in body; — things according to what he has done, whether it be good or bad.

17 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men. But we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences; for we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you opportunity to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them whichwho glory in appearance and not in heart. For we bear record that we are not beside ourselves. For whether we glory, it is to God, or whether we beare sober, it is for your sakes. For the love of Christ constrains us; because we thus judge: that if one died for all, then are all dead—And, and that he died for all, that they who live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him who died for them and rose again.

18 Wherefore, henceforth we live we no more after the flesh. Yea, though we once lived after the flesh, yet since we have known Christ, now henceforth we live we no more after the flesh. Therefore, if any man live in Christ, he is a new creature (old things are passed away; behold, all things arehave become new), and receives all the things of God, who has reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and has given to us the ministry of reconciliation — to know that God is, in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them — and has committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

19 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ as though God made an appeal did implore you by us. We pray you in Christ's stead that you; be reconciled to God; for he has made him who did not know sin to be sin, who knew no sin, for us, that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

20 We then, as workers together with Christ, beseechimplore you also that you receive not the grace of God in vain — (for he says, I have heard you in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succored you. Behold now is the accepted time, behold now is the day of salvation—), giving no offense in anything (that the ministry be not blamed), but in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God: in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, in stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labors, in sleeplessness, in fastings; by pureness, by knowledge, by longsufferinglong-suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghostholy ghost, by love unfeigned, by the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness on the right hand and on the left; by honor and dishonor, by evil report and good report—; as deceivers, and yet true; as unknown, and yet well-known; as dying, and; behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things—.

21 O you Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you; our heart is enlarged, you are not restrained, within in us. But; but you are restrained in your own affections. Now in return for a recompense in the same (I speak

as unto my children), you also be enlarged ~~in heart also~~. ~~Do~~, Be not ~~be~~ unequally yoked together with unbelievers, for what fellowship has righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion has light with darkness? And what concord has Christ with Belial? Or what part has he that believes with an unbeliever? And what agreement has the temple of God with idols? For you are the temple of the living God, as God has said: I will dwell in them and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. Wherefore, come out from among them and be separate, says the Lord. ~~And do not, and~~ touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you and will be a Father unto you, and you shall be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty.

22 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

23 Receive us. We have wronged no man. We have corrupted no man. We have defrauded no man. I speak not this to condemn you, for I have said before that you are in our hearts, to die and live with you. Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you. I am filled with comfort. I am exceedingly joyful in all our tribulation.

24 For when we had come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side: outside, were fightings; within, were fears. Nevertheless, God, who comforts those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus. ~~And~~ — and not by his coming only, but by the consolation with which he was comforted in you (when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me), so that I rejoiced the more. For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not regret it — though I did regret. For I perceive that the same epistle has made you sorry, though it was but for a season. Now I rejoice; — not that you were made sorry, but that you sorrowed to repentance; for you were made sorry after a godly manner, that you might receive damage by us in nothing. For godly sorrow works repentance to salvation, not to be repented of, but the sorrow of the world works death. For behold, this selfsame thing; — (that you sorrowed after a godly sort;), what concern it wrought in you; — yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge. In all things you have ~~approved~~proved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

25 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you. Therefore, — we were comforted in your comfort, yea, and exceedingly the more ~~we~~-rejoiced we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. For if I have boasted anything to him of you, I am not ashamed. But as we spoke all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth. And his inward affection is more abundant toward you while he remembers the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling you received him. I rejoice therefore; that I have confidence in you in all things.

26 Moreover, brethren, we would have you to know of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; — that in a great trial of affliction, the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. For to their power I bear record, yea, and beyond their power they were willing of themselves, ~~praying of asking~~ us with much entreaty that we would receive the gift and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. And this they did, not as we required, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God, insomuch that we desired of Titus; that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also. Therefore, as you abound in everything every thing — in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us — see that you abound in this grace also. I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the earnestness of others and to also prove the sincerity of your love.

27 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that you through his poverty might be rich. And herein I give my advice, for this is expedient for you who have begun before; — not only to do, but also to be desirous a year ago. Now therefore; perform the doing of it, that as there was a readiness to will, so ~~also~~there may be a performance also out of that which you have; for if there ~~be~~is first a willing mind, it is accepted according to ~~what that~~ a man has, and not according to ~~what that~~ he has not. For I ~~do mean~~ not ~~mean~~ that other men be eased and you burdened, but by an equality — that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their lack, that their abundance also may be a supply for your lack; — that there may be equality, as it is written: He that had gathered much had nothing over, and he that had gathered little had no lack.

28 But thanks be to God, ~~which who~~ put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you; for indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. And we have sent with him the brother whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches, and not that only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us, with this grace which is administered by us, to the glory

of the same Lord and declaring of your ready mind, ~~taking care~~avoiding this — that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us, providing for honest things not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. And we have sent with them our brother whom we have proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent. Therefore, we send him unto you in consequence of the great confidence which we have in you; — that you will receive the things concerning you; to the glory of Christ, whether we send by the hand of Titus (my partner and fellow laborer) or our brethren (the messengers of the churches). Wherefore, show to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love and of our boasting on your behalf.

29 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you; for I know the readiness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia; — that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal has provoked very many. Yet I have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that as I said, you may be ready; lest if they of Macedonia come with me and find you unprepared, we (that we say ~~this~~, not you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. Therefore, I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty whereof you had notice before, that the same might be ready as a matter of bounty and not as of covetousness.

30 But this I say; he who sows sparingly shall reap also sparingly, and he who sows bountifully shall reap also bountifully; — every man according as he purposes in his heart; so let him give not grudgingly or of necessity, for God loves a cheerful giver. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you, that you, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work, as it is written: He has dispersed abroad, he has given to the poor, his righteousness remains for ever.

31 Now he that ministers seed to the sower; both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness — being enriched in everything to all bountifulness — which causes, through us, thanksgiving to God; ~~for~~ For the administration of this service not only supplies the lack of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God; while by the experiment of this ministration; they glorify God; for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them and unto all men, and by their prayer for you, ~~which~~who long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

32 Now I, Paul, myself beseechimplore you (by the meekness and gentleness of Christ;), who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you; but I beseechimplore you that I may not be bold when I am present; with that confidence with which I think to be bold against some who think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh, ~~or~~for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strongholdsstrong holds, casting down imaginations and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ, and having in a readiness to avengerevenge all disobedience when your obedience is fulfilled.

33 Do you look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again: that as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's. For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord has given us for edification and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed, that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. For his letters (say they ~~say~~) are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible. Let such an one think this: that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such will we also be in deed when we are present.

34 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves; but they, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise. But we will not boast of things withoutoutside our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God has distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure (as though we reached not unto you); for we have come as far as to you also in preaching the gospel of Christ, not boasting of things without our measure, that is, of other men's labors, but having hope (when your faith is increased) that we shall be enlarged by you (according to our rule) abundantly, to preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand. But he that glories, let him glory in the Lord, for not he that commends himself is ~~not~~ approved, but whom the Lord commends.

35 Would to God you could bear with me a little in my folly — and indeed, bear with me. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy, for I have betrothed you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ. But I fear, lest by any means; as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your

minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. For if he that comes preach another Jesus whom we have not preached, or if you receive another spirit which you have not received, or another gospel which you have not accepted, you might well bear with me. For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles, but though I am unrefined in speech; — yet not in knowledge. But we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

36 Have I committed an offense in abasing myself that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service. And when I was present with you and lacked, I was burdensome to no man; for that which was lacking to me, the brethren who came from Macedonia supplied. And in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. Why? Because I love you not? God knows.

37 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off opportunity from them whichwho desire opportunity that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we; for such are false apostles, deceitful workers, disguising themselves as apostles of Christ; — and no marvel, for even Satan himself disguises himself as an angel of light. Therefore, it is no great thing if his ministers also beare disguised as the ministers of righteousness, whose end shall be according to their works.

38 I say again, let no man think me a fool. If otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as if it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. For you suffer fools gladly, seeing you yourselves are wise; for you suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we werehad been weak.

39 Nevertheless, in whatever any areis bold (I speak foolishly), I am bold also. Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? So am I. Are they ministers of Christ? (—I speak as a fool; —) So — so am I: in labors more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft; of. Of the Jews, five times received I forty stripes save one; three times was I beaten with rods; once was I stoned; three times I suffered shipwreck; a night and a day I have been in the deep; in journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by my own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; in weariness and labor, in sleeplessness often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness; beside those things that are outside, that which comes upon me daily; — the care of all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is offended, and I anger not?

40 If I must glory, I will glory of the things which concern my infirmities. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, whichwho is blessed for ever, knows that I lie not. In Damascus, the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me, and through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall and escaped his hands.

41 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knows), such an one caught up to the third heavenHeaven. And I knew such a man (whether in the body or out of the body, I cannot tell; God knows), that he was caught up into paradise and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. Of such an one will I glory.

42 Yet of myself I will not glory, but in my infirmities; for though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool, for I will say the truth; but now I refrain, lest any man should think of me above that which he sees of me or that he hears of me.

43 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. For this thing, I besoughtimplored the Lord three times that it might depart from me. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for you; for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. Therefore, I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake; for when I am weak, then am I strong.

44 I amhave become a fool in glorying. You have compelled me, for I ought to have been commended of you, for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I beam nothing. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. For what is it wherein you were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? Forgive me this wrong.

45 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not be burdensome to you; for I seek not yours, but you. For the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for ~~your souls~~you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I ~~be~~am loved. But be it so. I did not burden you. Nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? ~~Walked~~Did we not walk in the same spirit? ~~Walked~~Did we not walk in the same steps?

46 Again, do you think that we excuse ourselves unto you? We speak before God in Christ. But we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I ~~would~~wish, and that I shall be found unto you such as you ~~would~~wish not; lest there should be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults; and lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many ~~which~~who have sinned already and have not repented of the uncleanness, and fornication, and lasciviousness which they have committed.

47 This is the third time I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. I told you before, and foretell you —as if I were present —the second time. ~~And, and~~ being absent now, I write to them ~~which~~who before now have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare, since you seek a proof of Christ speaking in me — ~~which~~who toward you is not weak, but is mighty in you; for though he was crucified through weakness, yet he lives by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

48 Examine yourselves. ~~Whether, whether~~ you bear in the faith; prove your own selves. Do you not know your own selves, that Jesus Christ is in you, except you bear reprobates? But I trust that you shall know that we are not reprobates. Now I pray to God that you do no evil; — not that we should appear approved, but that you should do that which is good, though we bear as reprobates. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad when we are weak and you are strong. And this also we wish: even your perfection. Therefore, I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness; — according to the power which the Lord has given me to edification, and not to destruction.

49 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect. ~~Be, be~~ of good comfort. ~~Be, be~~ of one mind. ~~Live, live~~ in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with you. Greet one another with a holy salutation. All the saints salute you. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the ~~Holy~~Holy Ghost be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS

1 Paul, an apostle — not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead — and all the brethren ~~which~~who are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world according to the will of God and our Father, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

2 I marvel that you are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ, unto another gospel — which is not another. ~~But, but~~ there bear some that trouble you; and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from ~~heaven~~Heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you than that you have received, let him be accursed.

3 For do I now please men or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. But I certify to you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man, for I neither received it of man, neither was I taught, ~~it~~ but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

4 For you have heard of my conduct in time past in the Jews' religion, how beyond measure I persecuted the church of God ~~beyond measure~~ and wasted it, and profited in the Jews' religion above my many equals in my own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. But when it pleased God (who separated me from my mother's womb and called me by his grace) to reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood. ~~Neither did,~~ neither went I ~~go~~ up to Jerusalem, to them ~~which~~who were apostles before me, but I went into Arabia and returned again unto Damascus. Then, after three years, I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and continued with him fifteen days. But other of the apostles I ~~saw~~ I none, save Jacob, the Lord's brother. Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. Afterwards, I came into the regions of Syria and

Cilicia and was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea which were in Christ. ~~But, but~~ they had heard only that he who persecuted us in times past now preaches the faith which once he destroyed, and they glorified God on account of me.

5 Then, fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also. And I went up by revelation and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the gentiles — but privately to them who were of reputation, lest by any means I should run or had run in vain. But neither was Titus, who was with me (~~being a Greek~~), compelled to be circumcised. Notwithstanding, there were some brought in by false brethren unawares, who came in secretly to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage; ~~to~~ to whom we gave ~~no~~ place by subjection, no, not for an hour, that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. But of these who seemed to be ~~esteemed something~~ (whatever they were, it ~~made~~ makes no matter to me; God accepts no man's person), for they who seemed to be ~~esteemed something~~ in conference added nothing to me, but contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the ~~uncircumcised~~ circumcised was committed unto me as the gospel of the ~~circumcised~~ circumcised was unto Peter — for he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the ~~circumcised~~ circumcised, the same was mighty in me toward the gentiles — and when Jacob, Cephas, and John (who seemed to be pillars) perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the heathen and they unto the ~~circumcised~~ circumcised; only they ~~would~~ desired that we should remember the poor, the same which I also was eager to do.

6 But when Peter ~~was~~ had come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face; because he was to be blamed; for before certain ~~ones~~ came from Jacob, he did eat with the gentiles, but when they ~~were~~ had come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them who were of the circumcision, ~~and~~. And the other Jews acted hypocritically likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their hypocrisy. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If you, being a Jew, live after the manner of the gentiles, and not as do the Jews ~~do~~, why do you compel the gentiles to live as the Jews do? We who are Jews by nature and not sinners of the gentiles, knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ and not by the works of the law; for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, is ~~Christ~~ therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. For I, through the law, am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. I am crucified with Christ, nevertheless I live; ~~yet~~ yet not I, but Christ lives in me. And the life which I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me. I do not frustrate the grace of God, for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

7 O foolish Galatians, who has bewitched you, that you should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ has been evidently set forth, crucified among you? This only would I learn of you: Did you receive the ~~Spirit~~ spirit by the works of the law; or by the hearing of faith? Are you so foolish? Having begun in the ~~Spirit~~ spirit, are you now made perfect by the flesh? Have you suffered so many things in vain — if it is yet in vain? ~~He~~; therefore, that ministers to you the ~~Spirit~~ spirit and works miracles among you, does he do it by the works of the law; or by the hearing of faith? Even as Abraham believed God; and it was accounted to him for righteousness, ~~you can~~ know; therefore, that they who are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, saying, In you shall all nations be blessed. So then they ~~which be~~ who are of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

8 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse, for it is written: Cursed is everyone that continues not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident; for the just shall live by faith. And the law is not of faith, but the man that does them shall live in them. Christ has redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us (for it is written: Cursed is everyone that hangs on a tree), that the blessing of Abraham might come on the gentiles through Jesus Christ, that they might receive the promise of the ~~Spirit~~ spirit through faith.

9 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: Though it is but a man's covenant, yet when confirmed, no man disannuls or adds unto it. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He says not, And to seeds (as of many), but as of one; ~~and~~. And to your seed; ~~who~~ who is Christ. And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law (which was four hundred ~~and~~ thirty years after) cannot

disannul, that it should make the promise of no effect. For if the inheritance is of the law, then no more of promise; but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

10 Wherefore then, the law was added because of transgressions, until the seed should come to whom the promise was made in the law given to Moses, who was ordained by the hand of angels to be a mediator of this first covenant (the law). Now this mediator was not a mediator of the new covenant, but there is one mediator of the new covenant, who is Christ, as it is written in the law concerning the promises made to Abraham and his seed. Now Christ is the mediator of life, for this is the promise which God made unto Abraham.

11 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid. For if there had been a law given which could have given life, truly righteousness should have been by the law. But the scripture has ~~concluded~~ consigned all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. Wherefore, the law was our schoolmaster until Christ, that we might be justified by faith; but after faith has come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

12 For you are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus, for as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female — for you are all one in Christ Jesus. And if you are Christ's, then are you Abraham's seed; and heirs according to the promise.

13 Now I say, that the heir, as long as he is a child, differs nothing from a servant — though he beis lord of all — but is under guardians and governors until the time appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. But when the fullness of the time washad come, God sent forth his Son — made of a woman, made under the law — to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore, you are no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

14 Nevertheless, then, when you knew not God, you did service unto them who by nature are no gods. But now, after you have known God, or rather are known of God, how ~~could~~ do you turn again to the weak and beggarly elements unto which you desire again to be in bondage? You observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid for you, lest I have expended upon you labor in vain.

15 Brethren, I ~~beseech~~ implore you to be perfect as I am perfect; for I am persuaded, as you have a knowledge of me, you have not injured me at all by your sayings. You know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh you despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. Where is then ~~is~~ the blessedness you spoke of? For I bear you record ~~to you~~ that, if it had been possible, you would have plucked out your own eyes and have given them to me. ~~Am~~ Have I, therefore, become your enemy because I tell you the truth? They zealously desire you, but not well; — yea, they would exclude you, that you might desire them. But it is good to ~~always~~ be zealously desired always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ should be formed in you, I desire to be present with you now and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

16 Tell me, you that desire to be under the law, do you not hear the law? For it is written that Abraham had two sons: the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman. But he who was of the bondwoman was born after the flesh, but he of the freewoman was by promise, which things are an allegory — for these are the two covenants. ~~The~~ the one from the mount Sinai, which bears children into bondage, which is Hagar; for this Hagar is ~~mount~~ Mount Sinai in Arabia, and answers to Jerusalem (which now is), and is in bondage with her children. But Jerusalem (which is above) is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written: Rejoice, you barren that bears not; break forth and cry, you that ~~travail~~ travail not; for the desolate has many more children than she who has a husband.

17 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. But as then, he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the Spirit spirit; even so it is now. Nevertheless, what ~~says~~ does the scripture say? Cast out the bondwoman and her son, for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free. Stand fast therefore in the liberty with which Christ has made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

18 Behold, I, Paul, say unto you that if you should be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing, for I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. Christ ~~is~~ has become of no effect unto you, whoever of you are justified by the law. You are fallen from grace. For we, through

the Spirit, wait for the hope of righteousness by faith; for in Jesus Christ, neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision, but faith, which works by love. You did run well. Who did hinder you that you should not obey the truth? This persuasion comes not of Him that calls you. A little leaven leavens the whole lump. I have confidence in you through the Lord that you will be not otherwise minded. But he that troubles you shall bear his judgment, whoever he be. And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? Then is the offense of the cross ceased.

19 I would they were even cut off who trouble you; for, brethren, you have been called unto liberty. Only use not liberty for an opportunity to the flesh, but by love, serve one another; for all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. But if you bite and devour one another, take heed that you be not consumed one of another.

20 This I say then; walk in the Spirit and you shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh, for the flesh lusts against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh. And these are contrary the one to the other, so that you cannot do the things that you would. But if you be led of the Spirit, you are not under the law.

21 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these: adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, seditions, heresies, envyings, murders, drunkenness, revelings, and such like; of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they who do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance. Against such there is no law. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

23 Brethren, if a man should be overtaken in a fault, you who are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering yourself, lest you also should be tempted. Bear one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceives himself; but let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone and not in another, for every man shall bear his own burden. Let him that is taught in the word share with him that teaches in all good things.

24 Be not deceived, God is not mocked; for whatever a man sows, that shall he also reap. For he that sows to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption, but he that sows to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. And let us not be weary in well doing, for in due season we shall reap if we faint not. As we have therefore have opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith. You see how large a letter I have written unto you with my own hand.

25 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised, only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ; for neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised that they may glory in your flesh. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me; and I unto the world; for in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision avails anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

26 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints who are at Ephesus and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ, according as he has chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love; having foreordained us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace; wherein he has made us accepted in the Beloved; in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace wherein he has abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he has purposed in himself; that in the dispensation of the fullness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ (both which are in heaven and which are on earth),

even in him in whom also we have ~~also~~ obtained an inheritance, being foreordained according to the purpose of him who works all things after the counsel of his own will, that we ~~who first trusted in Christ~~ should be to the praise of his glory; who first trusted in Christ, in whom you also trusted after you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation; in whom also, after you believed, you were sealed with that Holy Spirit of Promise, which is the earnest payment of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

3 Wherefore, I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus and love unto all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers, that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him, the eyes of your understanding being enlightened, that you may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of his power toward us who believe according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead and set him at his own right hand in the ~~heavenly~~Heavenly places — far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come — and has put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church, which is his body, the fullness of him that fills all in all.

4 And you, ~~you~~ has he quickened, who were dead in trespasses and sins wherein ~~you walked~~ in time past; you walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now works in the children of disobedience, among whom also we all had our conduct reversed in times past, in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

5 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love with which he loved us; even when we were dead in sins, has quickened us together with Christ (by grace you are saved), and has raised us up together, and made us sit together in ~~heavenly~~Heavenly places in Christ Jesus, that in the ages to come he might show the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus; for by grace are you saved, through faith — and that not of yourselves, but the gift of God — not of works, lest any man should boast; for we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God has before ordained, that we should walk in them.

6 Wherefore, remember that you were in time past gentiles in the flesh, who are called ~~Uncircumcised~~Uncircumcised by that which is called the ~~Circumcised~~Circumcised in the flesh made by hands; that at that time you were without Christ, being foreigners from the commonwealth of Israel and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope and without God in the world. But now in Christ Jesus, you who sometimes were far off are made near by the blood of Christ; for he is our peace, who has made both one; and has broken down the middle wall of partition; between us, having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, to make in himself, of two, one new man — so making peace; and that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby, and came and preached peace to you ~~which~~who were afar off and to them that were near; for through him we both have access by one ~~Spirit~~spirit unto the Father.

7 Now; therefore; you are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints, and of the household of God, and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief ~~corner~~cornerstone, in whom all the building fitly framed together grows unto a holy temple in the Lord; in whom you also are built together for a habitation of God through the ~~Spirit~~spirit.

8 For this cause, I, Paul, am the prisoner of Jesus Christ among you gentiles, for the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me toward you, as you have heard that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery of Christ, as I wrote before in few words; whereby, when you read, you may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ, which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the ~~Spirit~~spirit — that the gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ, by the gospel; whereof I was made a minister according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

9 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, and to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery ~~is~~, which from the beginning of the world has been hidden in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ, to the intent that now, unto the ~~principalities~~Principalities and ~~powers~~Powers in ~~heavenly~~Heavenly places, might be known; by the church; the much -varied wisdom of God, according to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord, in whom we have boldness and access with confidence; by the faith of him. Wherefore, I desire that you faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

10 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, of whom the whole family in ~~heaven~~Heaven and earth is named: that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his ~~Spirit~~spirit in the inner man; that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that you, being rooted and grounded in love, may be able to comprehend with all saints the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, and to know the love of Christ, which passes knowledge, that you might be filled with all the fullness of God.

11 Now unto him that is able to do exceedingly ~~abundantly~~ above all that we ask or think, according to the power that works in us, unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus, throughout all ages, worlds without end. Amen.

12 I, therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, ~~beseech~~implore you that you walk worthy of the vocation with which you are called, with all lowliness and meekness, with ~~longsuffering~~long-suffering, bearing with one another in love, endeavoring to keep the unity of the ~~Spirit~~spirit in the bond of peace, in one body and one ~~Spirit~~spirit, even as you are called in one hope of your calling — one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

13 But unto every one of us ~~grace~~is given ~~grace~~ according to the measure of the gift of Christ. Wherefore, he says, ~~when~~When he ascended up on high, he took captive the captors and gave gifts unto men. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? He who descended is the same also who ascended up into ~~heaven~~Heaven, to glorify him who reigns over all heavens, that he might fill all things.) And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ until we, in the unity of the faith, all come to the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we ~~henceforth~~ be no more children tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine by the sleight of men and cunning craftiness whereby they lie in wait to deceive, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things who is the head, even Christ; from whom the whole body — fitly joined and held together by that which every joint supplies, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part — makes increase of the body, unto the edifying of itself in love.

14 This I say, therefore, and testify in the Lord; that you henceforth walk not as other gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them because of the blindness of their heart, who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. But you have not so learned Christ; if it so be that you have learned him and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus.

15 And now I speak unto you concerning the former conduct, by exhortation; that you put off the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts, and be renewed in the mind of the ~~Spirit~~spirit, and that you put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

16 Wherefore, putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another. Can you be angry and ~~sin~~ not-sin? Let not the sun go down upon your wrath, neither give place to the ~~devil~~Devil. Let him that stole steal no more, but rather let him labor, working with his hands for the things which are good, that he may have to give to him that needs. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. And grieve not the ~~Holy Spirit~~holy spirit of God whereby you are sealed unto the day of redemption. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamor, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice. And be kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake has forgiven you. Be-you therefore followers of God, as dear children, and walk in love, as Christ also has loved us and has given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savor.

17 But fornication and all uncleanness or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becomes saints, neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not ~~convenient~~proper, but rather giving of thanks. For this you know: that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. Let no man deceive you with vain words, for because of these things comes the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. Be not therefore partakers with them.

18 For you were sometimes darkness, but now are you light in the Lord. Walk as children of light (for the fruit of the ~~Spirit~~spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove ~~them~~, for it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. But all things that are reprov'd are

made manifest by the light, for whatever does make manifest is light. Wherefore, he says, Awake, you that sleep, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give you light.

19 See then that you walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time because the days are evil. Wherefore, be not unwise, but understanding what is the will of the Lord. And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess, but be filled with the ~~Spirit~~spirit, speaking to yourselves in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord, giving thanks always for all things unto God, ~~even~~ and the Father, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

20 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord; for the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church, and he is the savior of the body. Therefore, as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in everything.

21 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church and gave himself for it, that he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water, by the word, that he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing, but that it should be holy and without blemish. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loves his wife loves himself, for no man ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it even as the Lord the church; for we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. This is a great mystery, but I speak concerning Christ and the church. Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife, even as himself, and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

22 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. Honor your father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise), that it may be well with you and you may live long on the earth. And ~~you~~ fathers, provoke not your children to wrath, but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

23 Servants, be obedient to them that are ~~your~~ masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; ~~—~~ not with eye-service as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart with ~~goodwill~~good will, doing service as to the Lord and not to men, knowing that whatever good thing any man does, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether ~~he is~~ bond or free.

24 And you, masters, do the same things unto them, refraining from threatening, knowing that your Master also is in ~~heaven~~Heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

25 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of his might. Put on the whole armor of God, that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil; for we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. Wherefore, take unto you the whole armor of God, that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. Stand therefore, having your loins girded about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness, and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; ~~—~~ above all, taking the shield of faith, with which you shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the ~~Spirit~~spirit (which is the word of God) ~~by~~, ~~praying always, with~~ all prayer and supplication, ~~praying in every season~~ in the ~~Spirit~~spirit, and ~~in the same~~, watching ~~unto that~~ with all perseverance and supplication for all ~~the~~ saints, and for me, ~~—~~ that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly to make known the mystery of the gospel for which I am an ambassador in bonds; that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

26 But that you also may know my affairs and how I do, Tychicus (a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord) shall make known to you all things, whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that you might know our affairs and that he might comfort your hearts. Peace ~~be~~ to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS

1 Paul and Timothy, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus who are at Philippi with the bishops and deacons: Grace ~~be~~ unto you and peace from God our Father and ~~from~~ the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, always in every prayer of mine, for the steadfastness of you all, making request with joy for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now, being confident of this very thing: that he who has begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ. ~~Even~~, even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart — inasmuch as, both in my bonds; and in the defense and confirmation of the gospel, you all are partakers of my grace; for God is my record—, how greatly I long after you all in the affection of Jesus Christ. And this I pray; that your love may abound yet more and more; in knowledge and in all judgment, that you may approve things that are excellent, that you may be sincere and without offense until the day of Christ, being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

3 But I ~~would~~ desire that you should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel, so that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace and in all other places. And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife, and some also of good will. The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds; but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defense of the gospel. What then? Notwithstanding, every way; — whether in pretense or in truth; — Christ is preached, and therein I do rejoice; yea, and will rejoice. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer and the supply of the ~~Spirit~~ spirit of Jesus Christ, according to my earnest expectation and my hope; that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness; — as always, so now also; — Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it is by life or by death.

4 But if I live in the flesh, you are the fruit of my labor. Yet what I shall choose, I know not; for ~~to~~ me, to live is to do the will of Christ, and to die is my gain. Now I am in a tight place between two, having a desire to depart and to be with Christ, which is far better; nevertheless, to continue in the flesh is more needful for you. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith, that your rejoicing with me may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for my coming to you again.

5 Therefore, let your conduct be ~~worthy of~~ as becomes the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you or else ~~be~~ am absent, I may hear of your affairs: that you stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel, and in nothing terrified by your adversaries who reject the gospel — which brings on them; destruction, but you who receive the gospel, salvation, and that of God. For unto you it is given in behalf of Christ not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake, having the same conflict which you saw in me and now know to be in me.

6 If there ~~be~~ is therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the ~~Spirit~~ spirit, if any affections and mercies, fulfill my joy, that you be like-minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind; Let nothing ~~be~~ done through strife or vainglory, but in lowliness of mind. Let each esteem ~~other~~ the other better than themselves. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

7 Let this mind be in you which was also in Christ Jesus, who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God, but made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. Wherefore, God also has highly exalted him and given him a name which is above every name, that at the name of Jesus; every knee should bow, of things in ~~heaven~~ Heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth, and every tongue should confess Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

8 Wherefore, my beloved, as you have always obeyed — not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence — work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; for it is God who works in you, both to ~~will~~ desire and to do of his good pleasure. Do all things without ~~complaining~~ murmurings and disputings, that you may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation — among whom you shine as lights in the world, holding forth the word of life — that I may rejoice in the day of Christ that I have not run in vain, neither labored in vain. Yea, and if I ~~be~~ am offered a sacrifice upon the service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all. For the same cause also do you joy and rejoice with me.

9 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state; for I have no man like-minded who will naturally care for your state; for all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. But you know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father,

he has served with me in the gospel. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

10 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus (my brother and companion in labor, and fellow soldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my needs), for he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness because you had heard that he had been sick. For indeed he was sick, near unto death; but God had mercy on him, and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. I sent him therefore the more anxiously, that; when you see him again; you may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness and hold such in reputation, because for the work of Christ he was near unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

11 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is ~~no trouble~~ not grievous, and for you it is safe. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of those who are merely mutilators of their skin; for we are the ~~circumcision~~ circumcised who worship God in the spirit and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh — though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinks that he has whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

12 But what things were gain to me, those I counted as loss for Christ. Yea, doubtless, and I count all things but as loss for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord, for whom I have suffered the loss of all things and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ and be found in him; — not having my own righteousness; which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith; — that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death, if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the just — (not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect, but I follow after —) if that I may lay hold of him; who also I am laid hold of — Christ Jesus. Brethren, I count not myself to have laid hold ~~of~~; but this one thing I do: forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forth unto those things which are before, I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God, in Christ Jesus.

13 Let us, therefore, as many as beare perfect, be thus minded; and if in anything you beare otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. Nevertheless, ~~wheretoto~~ what we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule; let us mind the same thing. Brethren, be imitators together of me, and mark them who walk so, as you have us for an example. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often and now tell you, even weeping; as the enemies of the cross of Christ, whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and who glory in their shame, who mind earthly things.) For our citizenship is in heaven Heaven, from where ~~we~~ also we look for the Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall change our vile body that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able, even to subdue all things unto himself.

14 Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved. I ~~beseech~~ implore Euodias and ~~beseech~~ implore Syntyche; that they be of the same mind in the Lord. And I entreat you also, true fellow yoke-bearer, help those women who labored with me in the gospel, with Clement also; and with my other fellow laborers; whose names are in the ~~book~~ Book of ~~life~~ Life.

15 Rejoice in the Lord always, and again I say, rejoice. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand. Be afflicted for nothing, but in everything, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God, and the peace of God which ~~surpasses~~ passes all understanding shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. Finally, brethren, whatever things are true, whatever things are honorable, whatever things are just, whatever things are pure, whatever things are lovely, whatever things are of good report; — if there is any virtue; and if there is any praise; — think on these things. Those things which you have both learned and received, and heard and seen in me, do, and the God of peace shall be with you.

16 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly that now, at the last, your care of me has flourished again, wherein you were also anxious, but you lacked opportunity; — not that I speak in respect of lack, for I have learned, in whatever state I am, to be content with it. I know both how to be abased; and I know how to abound. Everywhere and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. I can do all things through Christ who strengthens me. Notwithstanding, you have well done ~~well~~, that you did share in my affliction.

17 Now you Philippians know also; that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church shared with me as concerning giving and receiving but you only, for even in Thessalonica you

sent once and again unto my necessity; — not because I desire a gift, but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. But I have all and abound. I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odor of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren who are with me greet you. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians, from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which who are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God; and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus; and of your love which you have to all the saints, for the hope which is laid up for you in heavenHeaven, whereof you heard before in the word of the truth; of the gospel, which has come unto you as in all generations of the world; and brings forth fruit—, as it does also in you, since the day you heard of it and knew the grace of God in truth; as you also learned of Epaphras, our dear fellow servant who is for you a faithful minister of Christ, who also declared unto us your love in the Spiritspirit.

3 For this cause, we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you and to desire that you might be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding, that you might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing; being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might according to his glorious power; unto all patience and longsufferinglong-suffering with joyfulness; giving thanks unto the Father, who has made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light; who has delivered us from the power of darkness and has translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son — in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins — who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature.

4 For by him were all things created that are in heaven and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they are thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers. All things were created by him and for him, and he is before all things, and by him all things consist. And he is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence. For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell, and having made peace through the blood of his cross by him, to reconcile all things unto himself by him, I say, whether they are things in earth or things in heavenHeaven.

5 And you that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now has he reconciled in the body of his flesh, through death, to present you holy and blameless and unreprouvable in his sight; if you continue in the faith, grounded and settled, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel which you have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heavenHeaven whereof I, Paul, am made a minister; who now rejoicerejoices in my sufferings for you; and fillfills up that which is lackingbehind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his body's sake — which is the church — whereof I am made a minister according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, even the mystery which has been hidden from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints, to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the gentiles, which is Christ, in you, the hope of glory, whom we preach, warning every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus, for which I also labor, striving according to his working, which works in me mightily.

6 For I wouldwish that you knew what great conflict I have, for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh, that their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love; and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of Christ, who is of God, even the Father, in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. And this I say lest any man should beguile you with enticing words, for though I beam absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, rejoicing and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. As you have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk in him, rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith as you have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

7 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ; for in him dwells all the fullness of the Godhead dwells-bodily. And you are complete in him who is the head of all principality and power, in whom also you are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ; buried with him in baptism, wherein you are also risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who has raised him from the dead.

8 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, has he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses, blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us — which was contrary to us — and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross. HavingAnd having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a show of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

9 Let no man therefore judge you in food or in drink, or in respect of a holidayholy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbathSabbath days, which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he has not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, and not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increases with the increase of God.

10 Wherefore, if you beare dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are you subject to ordinances which are after the doctrines and commandments of men who teach you to touch not, taste not, handle not all those things which are to perish with the using? Which — which things have indeed a show of wisdom in self-willed worship, and humility, and neglecting the body as to the satisfying the flesh; — not in any honor in God.

11 If you then beare risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sits on the right hand of God. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth; for you are dead, and your life is hidden with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall you also appear with him in glory.

12 Put to death therefore your members which are upon the earth: fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil desireslust, and covetousness, which is idolatry; for which things' sake the wrath of God comes on the children of disobedience, in the-which you also walked sometime when you lived in them. But now you also put off all these: anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. Lie not one to another, seeing that you have put off the old man — with his deeds — and have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him, where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcisioncircumcised nor uncircumcisionuncircumcised, foreigner, Scythian, bond; nor free, but Christ is all and in all.

13 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, hearts of mercies, kindness, humility of mind, meekness, longsufferinglong-suffering, bearing with one another and forgiving one another. If any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also do you — And; and above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you are also-called in one body. And be thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly, in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, and hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatever you do, in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

14 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. Husbands, love your wives and be not bitter against them. Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord. Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they should be discouraged.

15 Servants, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; — not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God. And whatever you do, do it heartily as to the Lord; and not unto men, knowing that of the Lord you shall receive the reward of the inheritance, for you serve the Lord Christ. But he that does wrong shall receive for the wrong which he has done, and there is no respect of persons. Masters, give unto your servants that which is just and equal, knowing that you also have a Master in heavenHeaven.

16 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving, at the same time praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance to speak the mystery of Christ (for which I am also in bonds), that I may make it manifest as I ought to speak. Walk in wisdom toward them that are outside, redeeming the time. Let your speech be always with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how you ought to answer every man.

17 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister, and fellow servant in the Lord, whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose; — that he might know your estate and comfort your hearts with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here. Aristarchus, my fellow prisoner, salutes you; and Mark, sister's son to Barnabas (concerning whom you received commandments — if he come unto you, receive him); and Jesus, who is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow workers in the kingdom of God, who have been a comfort unto me. Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, salutes you, always laboring fervently for you in prayers; that you may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God; for I bear him record, that he has a great zeal for you, and them who are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.

18 Salute the brethren who are in Laodicea, and ~~Nympha~~Nymphas, and the church which is in his house. And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that you likewise read the epistle from Laodicea. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which you have received in the Lord, that you fulfill it.

19 The salutation by the hand of me, Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy, servants of God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, unto the church of the Thessalonians: Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks always, making mention of you all in our prayers to God for you, remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father, knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God. For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost, and in much assurance, as you know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. And you became imitators of us and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction with joy of the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost, so that you were examples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith toward God is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak anything. For they themselves show of us what manner of ~~welcome~~entrance in we had ~~from~~unto you, and how you turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God and to wait for his Son from ~~heaven~~Heaven, whom he raised from the dead; even Jesus, who delivered us from the wrath to come.

3 For ~~yourself~~you, brethren, know our ~~visit~~entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain. But even after we had suffered before and were shamefully treated, as you know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God ~~despite~~with much contention. For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile, but as we were approved of God to be ~~put~~trustedentrusted with the gospel, even so we speak; — not as pleasing men, but God, whichwho tries our hearts. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as you know, nor a cloak of covetousness; — God is witness. ~~Nor~~ — ~~nor~~ of men sought we glory, neither of you; nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome as the apostles of Christ. But we were gentle among you, even as a ~~nursing mother~~nurse cherishes her children; ; so being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because you were dear unto us.

4 For you remember, brethren, our labor and travail, laboring night and day; because we would not be burdensome unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. You are witnesses, and God also, how ~~in holiness~~holily, and justly, and blamelessly we behaved ourselves among you that believe. ~~As~~as you know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father does his children, that you would walk worthy of God, who has called you unto his kingdom and glory.

5 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when you received the word of God which you heard of us, you received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth; the word of God, which effectually works also in you that believe. For you, brethren, became imitators of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus. ~~For~~for you also have suffered like things of your own countrymen; even as they have of the Jews, who both killed the Lord Jesus; and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God and are contrary to all men, forbidding us to speak to the gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins ~~completely~~always; for the wrath is coming upon them to the utmost.

6 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavored the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. Wherefore, we would have come unto you, even I, Paul, once

and again, but Satan hindered us. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even you, in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? For you are our glory and joy.

7 Wherefore, when we could no longer bear it, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone and sent Timothy, our brother and minister of God and our fellow laborer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you and to comfort you concerning your faith, that no man should be moved by these afflictions. For ~~yourself~~ you know that we are appointed unto this. ~~For~~, for truly, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation, even as it came to pass. ~~And~~, and you know ~~for~~. For this cause, when I could no longer bear it, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you and our labor should be in vain.

8 But now when Timothy came from you unto us and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that you have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us; as we also to see you, therefore, brethren, we were comforted concerning you in all our affliction and distress by your faith. For now we live, if you stand fast in the Lord. For what thanks can we render to God again for you for all the joy with which we rejoice for your sakes before our God, night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

9 Now God himself, our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another and toward all men, even as we do toward you, to the end he may establish your hearts blameless in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

10 Furthermore then, we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as you have received of us how you ought to walk and to please God, so you would abound more and more. For you know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. For this is the will of God; even your sanctification; that you should abstain from fornication; that every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honor; not in the lust of desires licentiousness, even as the gentiles which know not God; that no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter, because ~~that~~ the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. For God has not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. He therefore that despises, despises not man, but God, who has also given unto us his Holy Spirit.

11 But as touching brotherly love, you need not that I write unto you, for you yourselves are taught of God to love one another, and indeed you do it toward all the brethren who are in all Macedonia. But we beseech you, brethren, that you increase more and more, and that you strive to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands as we commanded you, that you may walk honestly toward them that are outside and that you may have lack of nothing.

12 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them who are asleep, that you sorrow not, even as others who have no hope. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so they also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord; that they who are alive at the coming of the Lord shall not precede them who remain unto the coming of the Lord; who are asleep. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God. And the dead in Christ shall rise first. Then they who are alive shall be caught up together into the clouds with them who remain, to meet the Lord in the air, and so shall we be ever with the Lord. Wherefore, comfort one another with these words.

13 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I write unto you, for ~~yourself~~ you know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes; as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction comes upon them as travail upon a woman with child, and they shall not escape. But you, brethren, are not in darkness that that day should overtake you as a thief. You are all the children of light and the children of the day. We are not of the night, nor of darkness. ~~Therefore~~, therefore, let us not sleep, as do others, but let us watch and be sober. For they that sleep sleep in the night, and they that bare drunk are drunk in the night. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. For God has not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. Wherefore, comfort yourselves together and edify one another, even as also you do.

14 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them who labor among you and are over you in the Lord; and admonish you, and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. Be at peace among yourselves. Now we exhort you, brethren; warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men. See that none render evil for evil unto any man, but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves and to all men. Rejoice for ever. Pray without ceasing. In

everything give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. Quench not the ~~Spirit~~spirit. Despise not prophesyings. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. Abstain from all appearance of evil. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly, and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. Faithful is he that calls you, who also will do it.

15 Brethren, pray for us. Greet all the brethren with a holy salutation. I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 Paul and Silvanus and Timothy, the servants of God the Father and our Lord Jesus Christ, unto the church of the Thessalonians: Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because your faith grows exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other abounds, so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that you endure: — which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you also suffer; seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you (and to you who are troubled, rest with us) when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from ~~heaven~~Heaven with his mighty angels in flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall be punished with destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his everlasting power, when he shall come to be glorified in his saints; and to be awed in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

3 Wherefore, ~~we~~also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness and the work of faith with power, that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 Now we ~~beseech~~implore you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ; and by our gathering together unto him, that you be not ~~be~~ soon shaken in mind, or be troubled by letter — except you receive it from us — neither by spirit ~~nor~~or by word, as that the day of Christ is at hand. Let no man deceive you by any means, for there shall come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, who opposes and exalts himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped, so that he, as God, sits in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God. Do you not remember that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

5 And now you know what withholds, that he might be revealed in his time; for the mystery of iniquity does already work, and he it is who now works. And Christ suffers him to work until the time is fulfilled that he shall be taken out of the way. And then shall that wicked one be revealed; whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming; yea, the Lord, even Jesus, whose coming is not until after there comes a falling away by the working of Satan with all power, and signs, and lying wonders, and with all deception of unrighteousness, in them that perish because they received not the love of the truth that they might be saved. And for this cause, God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie, that they all might be damned who believed not the truth; but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

6 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God has from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the ~~Spirit~~spirit and belief of the truth, unto which he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. Therefore, brethren, stand fast and hold the traditions which you have been taught, whether by word or our epistle. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, who has loved us and has given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts and establish you in every good word and work.

7 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course and be glorified, even as it is with you, and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men; for all men have not faith. But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you and keep you from evil; and we have confidence in the

Lord concerning you, that you both do and will do the things which we command you. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God and into the patient waiting for Christ.

8 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you withdraw yourselves from every brother that walks disorderly and not after the tradition which he received of us, for you know how you ought to imitate us; for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you, neither did we eat any man's bread for naught, but wrought with labor and travail night and day that we might not be a burden to any of you; — not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an example unto you to imitate us; ~~for.~~ For even when we were with you, this we commanded you: that if any would not work, neither should he eat; for we hear that there are some who walk among you disorderly ~~among you~~, working not at all, but are busybodies.

9 Now them that are such, we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ that with quietness they work and eat their own bread. But you, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed; yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

10 The salutation of Paul with my own hand, which is the token in every epistle; so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God and the Lord Jesus Christ, our Savior and our hope, unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

2 I ~~besought~~implored you to remain still at Ephesus when I went into Macedonia, that you might charge some that they teach no other doctrine, neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies which minister questions, rather than godly edifying, which is in faith — so do. Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned; — from which some, having swerved, have turned aside unto vain conversation, desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say nor whereof they affirm.

3 But we know that the law is good if a man use it lawfully, knowing this: that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and worldly, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, for whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for kidnappers, for liars, for perjured people, and if there beis any other thing that is contrary to sound teaching doctrine according to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

4 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord; who has enabled me, ~~because~~for he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry, who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious; but I obtained mercy because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. And the grace of our Lord was exceedingly abundant with faith and love, which is in Christ Jesus. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance: that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners, of whom I am chief. Nevertheless, for this cause I obtained mercy; that in me first, Jesus Christ might show forth all longsuffering long-suffering for a pattern to them which who should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. Now unto the King, king — eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God; — be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

5 This charge I commit unto you, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on you, that you by them might war a good warfare, holding faith and a good conscience; — which some, having put away concerning faith, have made shipwreck, of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan that they may learn not to blaspheme.

6 I exhort therefore; that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men, for kings and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and dignity. For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Savior, who is desirous to have all men saved and come unto the knowledge of the truth which is in Christ Jesus, who is the only begotten Son of God and ordained to be a mediator between God and man, who is one God and has power over all men, who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time, for which I am ordained a preacher and an apostle — I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not — a teacher of the gentiles in faith and truth. ~~I desire therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.~~

7 ~~I desire therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting — in~~ like manner also, ~~I desire~~ that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with modesty and sobriety, not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly apparel, but which becomes women professing godliness with good works. Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection, for I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. Notwithstanding, they shall be saved in childbearing if they continue in faith, and charity, and holiness, with sobriety.

8 This is a true saying: If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desires a good work. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behavior, given to hospitality, apt to teach, not given to wine, no striker, not ~~a lover greedy of filthy~~ money, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous, one that rules well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity. ~~For — for,~~ if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God? ~~Not — not~~ a recent convert, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. Moreover, he must have a good report of them who are outside, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. Likewise, the deacons must be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not ~~lovers greedy of filthy~~ money, holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. And let these also first be proved; then, let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well, for they that have used the office of a deacon well acquire to themselves a good degree and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

9 These things write I unto you, hoping to come unto you shortly. ~~But, but~~ if I delay long, ~~I write~~ that you may know how you ought to behave yourself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God. The pillar and ground of the truth is — and without controversy, great is the mystery of godliness — God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the gentiles, believed on in the world, ~~and~~ received up into glory.

10 Now the Spirit speaks expressly that in the latter times, some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils, speaking lies in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared as with a hot iron, forbidding to marry and commanding to abstain from foods, which God has created to be received with thanksgiving of them ~~which~~ who believe and know the truth. For every creature of God is good and nothing to be refused if it be received with thanksgiving, for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

11 If you put the brethren in remembrance of these things, you shall be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good teaching doctrine unto which you have attained. But refuse worldly and old wives' fables, and exercise yourself rather unto godliness, for bodily exercise profits little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come. This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance. For ~~therefore that is why~~ we both labor and suffer reproach, — because we trust in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, especially of those that believe. These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise your youth, but be an example of the believers, — in word, in conduct, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. Until I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching doctrine. Neglect not the gift that is in you, which was given you by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the elders presbytery. Meditate upon these things; give yourself wholly to them, that your progress may appear to all. Take heed unto yourself and unto the teaching doctrine; continue in them, for in doing this, you shall both save yourself and them that hear you.

13 Rebuke not an elder, but entreat him as a father, and the younger men as brethren, the elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity. Honor widows that are widows indeed. ~~But, but~~ if any widow have children or grandchildren, let them learn first to show piety at home and to requite their parents, for that is good and acceptable before God. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusts in God and continues in supplications and prayers night and day. But she that lives in pleasure is dead while she lives. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. But if any provide not for his own, and especially for those of his own house, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

14 Let not a widow be taken into the number under sixty years old, having been the wife of one man, well-reported of for good works, if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' clothes, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. But the younger widows refuse, for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry, having damnation because they have cast off their first faith. And at the same time, they learn to be

idle, wandering about from house to house; ~~and~~ and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. I desire therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house. Give no opportunity to the adversary to speak reproachfully, for some are already turned aside after Satan. If any man or woman that believes ~~have~~has widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be ~~charged~~burdened, that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

15 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honor, especially they who labor in the word and ~~teaching~~For doctrine; for the scripture says, You shall not muzzle the ox that treads out the grain, and ~~the~~The laborer is worthy of his reward. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses. Them that sin, rebuke before all, that others also may fear. I charge you before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that you observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. Lay hands suddenly on no man; neither be partaker of other men's sins. Keep yourself pure. Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment, and some men, they follow after. Likewise also, the good works of some are manifest beforehand, and they that are otherwise cannot be hidden. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for your stomach's sake and your often infirmities.

16 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honor, that the name of God and his ~~teachings~~be doctrine are not blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them because they are brethren, but rather do them service because they are faithful and beloved; partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort. If any man teach otherwise and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the ~~teaching~~doctrine which is according to godliness, he is proud, knowing nothing, but ~~overly attentive to~~doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof comes envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness. From such, withdraw yourself. But godliness with contentment is great gain, for we brought nothing into this world; and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And having food and raiment, let us be ~~content~~with them content. But they that will be rich fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money is the root of all evil, which while some coveted after; they have erred from the faith and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

17 But you, O man of God, flee these things and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. Fight the good fight of faith; lay hold on ~~Eternal~~eternal life, unto which you are also called and have professed a good profession before many witnesses. I give you charge in the sight of God, who quickens all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession, that you keep this commandment without spot, irreproachable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ; which in his times he shall show, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings; and Lord of lords; to whom be honor and power everlasting; who only has immortality, dwelling in the light; whom no man has seen; nor can see, unto whom no man can approach; ~~only~~ only he who has the light and the hope of immortality dwelling in him.

18 Charge them that are rich in this world that they be not haughty, nor trust in uncertain riches; but in the living God, who gives us richly all things to enjoy, that they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to share, laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on ~~Eternal~~eternal life.

19 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to your trust, avoiding worldly and vain babblings and oppositions of science falsely so called ~~knowledge~~, which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with you. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the ~~chief~~chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, to Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

2 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of you in my prayers night and day, greatly desiring to see you, being mindful of your tears, that I may be filled with joy when I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in you, which ~~dwelt~~dwelled first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that in you also. Wherefore, I put you in remembrance that you stir up the gift of God; which is in you by the putting on of my hands. For God has not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

3 Be not therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God, who has saved us and called us with a holy calling; ~~—~~ not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace; ~~—~~ which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, but is now made manifest by the appearing of our Savior Jesus Christ, who has abolished death and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel, of which I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the gentiles, for ~~the~~ which cause I also suffer these things. Nevertheless, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

4 Hold fast the form of sound words which you have heard of me; in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. That good thing which was committed unto you, keep by the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost which dwells in us. This you know; that all they ~~which~~ who are in Asia are turned away from me, of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chain. ~~But,~~ but when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently and found me. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day. And in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, you know very well.

5 Therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. And the things that you have heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit you to faithful men; who shall be able to teach others also. Therefore, endure hardship as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. No man that wars entangles himself with the affairs of this life, that he may please him who has chosen him to be a soldier. And if a man also strive for masteries, he is not crowned except he strive lawfully. The husbandman that labors must be partaker of the fruits. Consider what I say, and the Lord ~~gives~~ give you understanding in all things. Remember that Jesus Christ, of the seed of David, was raised from the dead according to the gospel, wherein I suffer trouble; as an evil doer, even unto bonds; ~~—~~ but the word of God is not bound. Therefore, I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory, for this is a faithful saying: If we bear dead with him, we shall also live with him. If we suffer, we shall also reign with him. If we deny him, he also will deny us. If we believe not, yet he abides faithful. He cannot deny himself.

6 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they quarrel not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers. Strive to show yourself approved unto God, a workman that need not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. But shun worldly and vain babblings, for they will increase unto more ungodliness. And their word will eat as does a canker, ~~among~~ of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus, who concerning the truth have erred; ~~—~~ saying that the resurrection is past already; ~~—~~ and overthrow the faith of some. Nevertheless, the foundation of God stands sure, having this seal: The Lord knows them that are His. And let everyone that names the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

7 But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth, and some to honor and some to dishonor. If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honor, sanctified; and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work. Flee also youthful lusts, but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. But foolish and unlearned discussions avoid, knowing that they do engender strifes. And the servant of the Lord must not quarrel, but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient, in meekness instructing those that oppose ~~themselves~~ them, if God ~~peradventure~~ perhaps will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; and that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

8 This know also; that in the last days, perilous times shall come; for men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, without self-control, fierce, despisers of those that are good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God, having a form of godliness; but denying the power thereof. From such turn away, for of this sort are they ~~which~~ who creep into houses and lead captive silly women loaded with sins, led away with diverse lusts, ever learning and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. But they shall proceed no further, for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

9 But you have fully known my teachings doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering long suffering, charity, patience, persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; ~~—~~ what persecutions I endured. But out of them all, the Lord delivered me. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. ~~For;~~ for evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse,

deceiving and being deceived. But continue you in the things which you have learned and have been assured of, knowing of whom you have learned them and that from a child you have known the holy scriptures, which are able to make you wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. And all scripture given by inspiration of God is profitable — for teaching doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. 10 I charge you therefore before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing in his kingdom: Preach the word; be ready in season. Those who are out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering long-suffering and teachings. For doctrine, for the time will come when they will not endure sound teaching doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears. And they shall turn away their ears from the truth and shall be turned unto fables. But watch you yourself in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of your ministry. For; for I am now about to be offered and the time of my departure is at hand. I have fought a good fight. I have finished my course. I have kept the faith. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; — and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

11 Do your diligence to come shortly unto me, for Demas has forsaken me; — having loved this present world; — and is departed unto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with you, for he is profitable to me for the ministry. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when you come, bring with you, and the books, but especially the parchments. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil; the Lord reward him according to his works, of whom be wary also, for he has greatly withstood our words. At my first answer, no man stood with me, but all forsook me. I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. Notwithstanding, the Lord stood with me and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known and that all the gentiles might hear. And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion, and the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work and will preserve me unto his heavenly Heavenly kingdom, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. Erastus abided at Corinth, but Trophimus have I left at Miletus sick. Do your diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greets you, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. The Lord Jesus Christ be with you and grace be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE TO TITUS

1 Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ; according to the faith of God's elect and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness, in hope of Eternal eternal life — which God (who cannot lie) promised before the world began, but has in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Savior — to Titus, my own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior.

2 For this cause I left you in Crete: that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and ordain elders in every city as I had appointed you; — if any beare blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly; for; For a bishop must be blameless as the steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not fond of base gain given to filthy money, but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate, holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able by sound teachings doctrine both to exhort and to refute the gainsayers opponents; for there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers — especially they of the circumcision — whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not; for base gain's filthy money's sake. One of them, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle gluttons. This witness is true. Wherefore, rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men that turn from the truth. Unto the pure, let all things be pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and reprobate unto every good work reprobate.

3 But speak the things which become sound ~~teaching, doctrine~~ — that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. ~~The; the~~ aged women likewise, that they be in behavior as becomes holiness: not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things, that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded, in all things showing yourself a pattern of good works; in ~~teaching, doctrine showing incorruptness,~~ gravity, sincerity, sound speech that cannot be condemned; — that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again, not stealing, but showing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the ~~teachings, doctrine~~ of God our Savior in all things; ~~for.~~ For the grace of God which brings salvation to all men has appeared, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Savior Jesus Christ who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity and purify unto himself a peculiar people; zealous of good works. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise you. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men.

4 ~~Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men;~~ For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving diverse lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that, the kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared — not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy. He saved us; by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the ~~Holy Ghost~~ holy ghost, which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of ~~Eternal~~ eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I ~~will~~ desire that you affirm constantly, that they ~~which~~ who have believed in God might be anxious to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law, for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is a heretic after the first and second admonition; reject, knowing that he who is such is subverted and sins, being condemned of himself.

5 When I shall send Artemas unto you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis, for I have determined there to winter ~~there~~. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be lacking unto them, and let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. All that are with me salute you. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

The epistle written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretans, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE TO PHILEMON

1 Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon, our dearly beloved and fellow laborer, and to beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers, hearing of your love and faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus and toward all saints, that the communication of your faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you, in Christ Jesus. For we have great joy and consolation in your love, because the hearts of the saints are refreshed by you, Brother. Wherefore, though I might be very bold in Christ to order you to do what is right, yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

3 I beseech you for my son, Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds — which in time past was to you unprofitable, but now profitable to you and to me — whom I have sent again. Therefore receive him that is my own heart, whom I would have retained with me, that in your stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel. But without your consent I would do nothing, that your benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that you should receive him for ever, not now as a servant but above a servant, a brother beloved — especially to me — but how much more unto you, both in the flesh and in the Lord? ~~If you count me therefore a partner, receive~~

~~him as myself. If he has wronged you, or owes anything, put that on my account. I, Paul, have written with my own hand; I will repay, albeit I do not say to you how you owe unto me even your own self besides. Yea, Brother, let me have joy of you in the Lord. Refresh my heart in the Lord.~~
~~4 Having confidence in your obedience I wrote unto you, knowing that you will also do more than I say. But at the same time prepare me also a lodging, for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you. Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, greets you, as do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke — my fellow laborers. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.~~

~~Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.~~

1 Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ according to the faith of God's elect and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness, in hope of eternal life — which God (who cannot lie) promised before the world began, but has in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Savior — to Titus, my own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Savior.

2 For this cause I left you in Crete: that you should set in order the things that are lacking, and ordain elders in every city as I had appointed you — if any are blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. For a bishop must be blameless as the steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy money, but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate, holding fast the faithful word as he has been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to refute the opponents; for there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers — especially they of the circumcision — whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not for filthy money's sake. One of them, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle gluttons. This witness is true. Wherefore, rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith, not giving heed to Jewish fables and commandments of men that turn from the truth. Unto the pure, let all things be pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure, but even their mind and conscience is defiled. They profess that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

3 But speak the things which become sound doctrine — that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience; the aged women likewise, that they be in behavior as becomes holiness: not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things, that they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, to be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded, in all things showing yourself a pattern of good works, in doctrine showing incorruptness, gravity, sincerity, sound speech that cannot be condemned — that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again, not stealing, but showing all good fidelity, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Savior in all things. For the grace of God which brings salvation to all men has appeared, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world, looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Savior Jesus Christ who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity and purify unto himself a peculiar people zealous of good works. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise you. Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, showing all meekness unto all men.

4 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving diverse lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that, the kindness and love of God our Savior toward man appeared — not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy. He saved us by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the holy ghost, which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Savior, that being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. This is a faithful saying, and these things I desire that you affirm constantly, that they who have believed in God might be anxious to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men. But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law, for they are unprofitable and vain. A man that is a heretic after the first and second admonition reject, knowing that he who is such is subverted and sins, being condemned of himself.

5 When I shall send Artemas unto you, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis, for I have determined there to winter. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be lacking unto them, and let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. All that are with me salute you. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

The epistle written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretans, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE TO THE HEBREWS PHILEMON

1 Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon, our dearly beloved and fellow laborer, and to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in your house: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 I thank my God, making mention of you always in my prayers, hearing of your love and faith which you have toward the Lord Jesus and toward all saints, that the sharing of your faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you, in Christ Jesus. For we have great joy and consolation in your love because the hearts of the saints are refreshed by you, brother. Wherefore, though I might be very bold in Christ to enjoin you that which is proper, yet for love's sake I rather implore you, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

3 I implore you for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds — which in time past was to you unprofitable, but now profitable to you and to me — whom I have sent again. Therefore, receive him that is my own heart, whom I would have retained with me that in your stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel. But without your mind would I do nothing, that your benefit should not be as though it were of necessity, but willingly. For perhaps that is why he departed for a season — that you should receive him for ever, not now as a servant, but above a servant — a brother beloved, especially to me, but how much more unto you, both in the flesh and in the Lord? If you count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself. If he has wronged you, or owes you anything, put that on my account. I, Paul, have written it with my own hand; I will repay it, albeit I do not say to you how you owe unto me even your own self besides. Yea, brother, let me have joy of you in the Lord. Refresh my heart in the Lord.

4 Having confidence in your obedience, I wrote unto you knowing that you will also do more than I say. But at the same time, prepare me also a lodging, for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you. There salute you Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, Mark, Aristarchus, Demas, Luke — my fellow laborers. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

THE EPISTLE TO —THE HEBREWS

1 God, who at sundry times and in diverse manners spoke in time past unto the fathers by the prophets—1, has in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he has appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds²; who — being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power — when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high³; being made so much better than the angels, as he has by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

2 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, You are my Son; this day have I begotten you? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? And again, when he brings in the ~~first-~~First-Begotten into the world, he says, And let all the angels of God worship him who makes his ministers as a flame of fire. And of the angels he says, Angels are ministering spirits. But unto the Son he says, Your throne, O God, is for ever and ever. A scepter of righteousness is the scepter of your kingdom. You have loved righteousness⁴, and hated iniquity; therefore, God—1, even your God—1, has anointed you with the oil of gladness above your fellow partakers. And you, Lord, in the beginning⁵, have laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of your hands. They shall perish, but you remain. And they all shall wax old as does a garment—does, and you as a vesture shall you fold them up as a vesture, and they shall be changed; but you are the same and your years shall not fail. But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand⁶; until I make your enemies your footstool? Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

3 Therefore, we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast⁷; and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward, how shall we escape⁸; if we neglect so great salvation?

~~Which~~ — which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them who heard him; — God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with diverse miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost according to his own will?;

4 For unto the angels He has not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that you are mindful of him? Or the son of man, that you visit him? You made him a little lower than the angels. You crowned him with glory and honor, and did set him over the works of your hands. You have put all things in subjection under his feet. ~~For~~ — for in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. ~~But~~; but now we ~~don't see~~ not yet see all things put under him. But we see Jesus — who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death — crowned with glory and honor, that he, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man. For it became him — for whom are all things and by whom are all things — in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. For both he who sanctifies and they who are sanctified are all of one, for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare your name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church ~~I will~~ I sing praise unto you. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold ~~me~~; I and the children whom God has given me.

5 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also, himself, likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death — that is, the devil — and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. For truly he ~~did~~ took not take on him the likeness of angels, but he took on him the seed of Abraham. Wherefore, in all things it behooved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself has suffered being tempted, he is able to succor them that are tempted.

6 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly ~~Heavenly~~ calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus, who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house; ~~for~~; For he was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who has built the house has more honor than the house; for every house is built by some man, but he that built all things is God. And Moses truly was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after. ~~But~~; but Christ ~~was faithful~~ as a son over his own house, whose house we are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore, as the Holy Ghost says, Today, if you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts; as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness when your fathers ~~tempted~~ tested me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. ~~Wherefore~~; wherefore, I was grieved with that generation and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways. ~~So~~; so I swore in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

8 Take heed, brethren, lest there should be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief in ~~any of you~~; ~~in~~ departing from the living God. But exhort one another daily, while it is called ~~Today~~ today, lest any of you should be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. For we are made partakers of Christ; if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end; while it is said, Today, if you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts; as in the provocation. For some, when they had heard, did provoke. ~~Was it~~ — nevertheless, not all that came out of Egypt by Moses? But with whom was he grieved forty years? Was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? And to whom did he swear that they should not enter into his rest but to them that ~~did~~ believed not believe? So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

9 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the rest preached, as well as unto them, but the word preached did not profit them (not being mixed with faith in them that heard it). For we who have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they harden their hearts, they shall not enter into my rest. Also, I have sworn, if they will not harden their hearts, they shall enter into my rest; — although the works of God were prepared — (or finished —) from the foundation of the world. ~~For~~; for he spoke in a certain place of the seventh day in this way; And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. And in this place again; If they harden not their hearts, they shall enter into my rest. Seeing therefore it remains that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached ~~did~~ entered not enter in because of unbelief, again, he sets limits a certain day, saying in David, Today. ~~After~~; after so long a time, as it is said, Today, if you will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. For if Joshua had given them rest, then ~~he would~~ he not afterward have spoken afterward of another day. There remains therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also has ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

10 Let us labor therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of body and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. Neither is there any ~~ereature~~creation that is not manifest in his sight, but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

11 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the ~~heavens~~Heavens — Jesus, the Son of God — let us hold fast our profession; for we have not a high priest who cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities, but was in all points tempted like we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace, to help in time of need.

12 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God (that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins) who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for he himself also is encompassed with infirmity. And by reason hereof, he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. And no man takes this honor unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that said unto him, You are my Son; today I have begotten you. As he says also in another place, You are a priest for ever after the ~~order~~Order of Melchizedek — who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared, though he was a son, yet ~~he~~learned he obedience by the things which he suffered. (This alludes to Melchizedek and not to Christ.)

13 And being made perfect, he became the author of ~~Eternal~~eternal salvation unto all them that obey him, called of God a high priest after the ~~order~~Order of Melchizedek, of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing you are dull of hearing.

14 For when ~~—~~(for the time,) you ought to be teachers, you have need that one teach you again which bear the first principles of the oracles of God, and arehave become such as have need of milk and not of solid food — for everyone that uses milk is unskillful in the word of righteousness, for he is a babe; but solid food belongs to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil — ~~therefore~~. Therefore, not leaving the principles of the ~~doctrine~~Doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; ~~—~~ not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the ~~instruction on~~doctrine of baptisms, of laying on of hands, and of the resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And we will go on unto perfection if God permit.

15 For he has made it impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the ~~heavenly gift~~Heavenly Gift, and were made partakers of the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost, and have tasted the good word of God and the powers of the world to come — if they shall fall away — to be renewed again unto repentance, seeing they crucify unto themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. For the day comes that the earth — which drinks in the rain that comes oft upon it, and brings forth herbs meet for them who dwell thereon, by whom it is dressed, who now receive blessings from God — shall be cleansed with fire; for that which bears thorns and briars is rejected, and is near unto cursing. Therefore, they who bring not forth good fruits shall be cast into the fire, for their end is to be burned.

16 But, beloved, we are persuaded of better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. For God is not unrighteous; therefore, he will not forget your work and labor of love which you have shown toward his name, in that you have ministered to the saints, and do minister. And we desire that every one of you do show the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end; that you be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. For when God made promise to Abraham —, because he could swear by no greater —, he swore by himself, saying, Surely blessing, I will bless you, and multiplying, I will multiply you. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. For men truly swear by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife; wherein God — willingdesiring more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel — confirmed it by an oath; that by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation (who have fled for refuge) to lay hold upon the hope set before us; which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which enters into that within the veil where the forerunner hasis for us entered ~~for us~~, ~~—~~ even Jesus, made a high priest for ever after the ~~order~~Order of Melchizedek.

17 For this Melchizedek, king of salem, priest of the ~~most high~~Most High God; ~~— who~~ met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings and blessed him —, to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all, first being (by interpretation) king of righteousness, and after that also, king of salem, which ~~is~~, king of peace. ~~For~~ ~~—~~ for this Melchizedek was ordained a priest after the Order of the Son of God, which

~~order~~Order was without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life; ~~and~~. And all those who are ordained unto this Priesthood are made like unto the Son of God, abiding a priest continually.

18 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. And truly they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law — that is, of their brethren — though they come out of the loins of Abraham. But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better. And here, men that die receive tithes, but there, he receives them; of whom it is witnessed that he lives. And as I may so say, Levi also, who ~~received~~receives tithes, paid tithes in Abraham; for he was yet in the loins of his father; when Melchizedek met him.

19 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood — for under it the people received the law — what further need was there that another priest should rise after the ~~order~~Order of Melchizedek and not be called after the order of Aaron? For, the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law; for he of whom these things are spoken pertains to another tribe, of which no man gave service at the altar. For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Judah, of which tribe Moses spoke nothing concerning priesthood, and it is yet far more evident that after the similitude of Melchizedek there arises another priest, who is made not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life; — for he testifies, You are a priest for ever after the ~~order~~Order of Melchizedek.

20 For there is truly a disannulling of the commandment going before, for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof, for the law was administered without an oath and made nothing perfect, but was only the bringing in of a better hope by ~~the~~ which we draw near unto God. Inasmuch as this high priest was not without an oath, by so much was Jesus made the surety of a better ~~testament~~covenant. (For those priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath, by him that said unto him — the Lord swore and will not excuse himself — You are a priest for ever after the ~~order~~Order of Melchizedek;.) And they truly were many priests; because they were not suffered to continue, by reason of death. But this man, because he continues ever, has an unchangeable ~~priesthood~~Priesthood.

21 Wherefore, he is able also to save ~~them~~ to the utmost ~~them~~ that come unto God by him, seeing he ever lives to make intercession for them. For such a high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made ruler over the heavens, and not as those high priests who offered up sacrifice daily, first for their own sins and then for the sins of the people; for he need not offer sacrifice for his own sins; — (for he knew no sins;,) but for the sins of the people. And this he did once, when he offered up himself. For the law makes men high priests, who have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, makes the Son, who is consecrated, for ever.

22 Now of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such a high priest; who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the ~~heavens~~Heavens, a minister of the sanctuary; and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched; and not man. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices; wherefore, it is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. Therefore, while he was on the earth, he offered for a sacrifice his own life for the sins of the people. Now every priest under the law must offer gifts; or sacrifices; according to the law; who serve unto the example and shadow of ~~heavenly~~Heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ~~he~~, See, says, See ~~he~~, that you make all things according to the pattern shown to you in the mount. But now ~~he~~ has ~~he~~ obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much ~~also~~ he is ~~also~~ the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.

23 For if that first ~~covenant~~ had been faultless, then ~~should~~ no place ~~should~~ have been sought for the second; for finding fault with them, he says, Behold, the days come, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah; — not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my covenant and I regarded them not, says the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts, and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people. And they shall not teach every man his neighbor; and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord; for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest; ~~for~~. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness; and their sins, and their iniquities will I remember no more. In that he says, A new covenant, he has made the first old; now that which decays and waxes old is ready to vanish away.

24 Then truly the first covenant also had ordinances of divine service and a worldly sanctuary, for there was a tabernacle made (the first ~~which is called the sanctuary~~), wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the showbread; which is called the sanctuary. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of ~~all~~ All, which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tablets of the covenant; ~~And, and~~ over it the cherubim of glory shadowing the mercy seat, of which we cannot now speak particularly.

25 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service; ~~But of God; but~~ into the second went the high priest alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the errors of the people; ~~The Holy Ghost, the holy ghost~~ signifying this: ~~That that~~ the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest; while as yet the first tabernacle was yet standing, which was a figure for the time then present; in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect (as pertaining to the conscience); which consisted only in foods, and drinks, and diverse washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation.

26 But Christ, ~~having become~~ becoming a high priest of good things to come; by a greater and more perfect tabernacle not made with hands — that is to say, not of this building, neither by the blood of goats and calves —; but by his own blood — he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of a heifer, sprinkling the unclean sanctifies to the purifying of the flesh, how much more shall the blood of Christ — who through the ~~Eternal Spirit~~ eternal spirit offered himself without spot to God — purge your conscience from dead works; to serve the living God? And for this cause, he is the mediator of the new covenant, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they who are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

27 For where a covenant is, there must also of necessity be the death of the victim; for a covenant is of force after the victim is dead; ~~(otherwise, it is of no strength at all while the victim lives. Whereupon);~~ upon this, neither ~~was~~ the first covenant was dedicated without blood; ~~for, For~~ when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people, saying, This is the blood of the covenant which God has enjoined unto you. Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle; and all the vessels of the ministry. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood, and ~~there is no remission~~ without shedding of blood is no remission.

28 It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the ~~heavens~~ Heavens should be purified with these, but the ~~heavenly~~ Heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these; for Christ ~~hasis~~ not entered into the holy places made with hands (which are the figures of the true), but into ~~heaven~~ Heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us; nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest enters into the holy place every year with blood of others, for then ~~he~~ must he often have suffered ~~often~~ since the foundation of the world. But now, once, in the meridian of time; has he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. And as it is appointed unto men once to die ~~onee~~ (but after this, the judgment), so Christ was once offered ~~onee~~ to bear the sins of many. And he shall appear the second time; without sin, unto salvation, unto them that look for him.

29 For the law, having a shadow of good things to come (and not the very image of the things), can never, with those sacrifices which they offered continually year by year, make those who draw near perfect; for then would they not have ceased being to be offered? Because the worshippers, once purged, should have had no more conscience of sins? But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year, for it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

30 Wherefore, when he comes into the world, he says, Sacrifice and offering you ~~would desired~~ not, but a body you have prepared for me. In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin you have had no pleasure. Then ~~I~~ I said, Behold, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) to do your will, O God.

31 Above, when he said, Sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sin, you ~~would desired~~ not, neither had pleasure therein (which are offered by the law), then ~~he~~ said he, Behold, I come to do your will, O God. He takes away the first that he may establish the second, by which will we are sanctified through the offering once of the body of Jesus Christ. And every priest stands daily ministering, and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can never take away sins. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God, from henceforth to reign until his enemies beare made his footstool, for by one offering he has perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

~~The Holy Ghost, whereof the holy ghost~~ also is a witness to us, ~~for~~ For after he had said before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, says the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them, ~~—~~ and ~~their~~, Their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. ~~Now~~ ~~— now~~ where ~~there is~~ remission of these ~~is~~, there is no more offering for sin.

32 Having therefore, ~~Brethren~~ brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which he has consecrated for us through the veil — that is to say, his flesh — and having such a high priest over the ~~house~~ House of God, let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water. Let us hold fast the profession of ~~our~~ faith without wavering, for he is faithful that promised. And let us consider one another, to provoke unto love and to good works — not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some ~~is~~, but exhorting ~~—one another~~, and so much the more; as you see the day approaching.

33 For if we sin willfully after we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remains no more sacrifice for sins, but a certain fearful looking for judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses; of how much more severe punishment, do you suppose, shall he be thought worthy, who has trodden ~~under foot~~ underfoot the Son of God? And has counted the blood of the covenant — with which he was sanctified — an unholy thing? And has done insult unto the spirit of grace? For we know him that has said, Vengeance belongs unto me. I will recompense, says the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

34 But call to remembrance the former days in which, after you were illuminated, you endured a great fight of afflictions — partly while you were made a spectacle, both by reproaches and afflictions, and partly while you became companions of them who were so used; for you had compassion ~~of~~ for me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that you have ~~in Heaven~~ a better and an enduring substance ~~in heaven~~. Therefore, ~~do~~. Cast not ~~east~~ away ~~therefore~~ your confidence, which has great recompense of reward, for you have need of patience, that after you have done the will of God, you might receive the promise; for yet a little while, and he that shall come, will come, and will not delay.

35 Now the just shall live by faith, but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition, but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

36 Now faith is the assurance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen, for by it, the elders obtained a good report. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

37 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and by it he, being dead, yet speaks.

38 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him. For before his translation, he had this testimony: that he pleased God. But without faith it is impossible to please him, for he that comes to God must believe that he is, and that he is a ~~rewarder of them~~ ~~that~~ ~~revealer to those who~~ diligently seek him.

39 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house, by which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

40 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out, not knowing where he went. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as ~~in a~~ ~~strange~~ ~~foreign~~ country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise; for he looked for a city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

41 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age because she judged him faithful who had promised. Therefore ~~there~~ sprang ~~there~~ even of one — and him as good as dead — as many as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand, which ~~is~~ by the seashore ~~is~~, innumerable.

42 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth; for they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. And truly, if they had been mindful of that ~~country~~ from where they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. But now they desire a better ~~country~~, that is, a ~~heavenly~~ ~~Heavenly~~ one. Wherefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared for them a city.

43 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac; and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, of whom it was said that in Isaac shall your seed be called, accounting that God was able to raise him up — even from the dead — from where he also received him in a figure.

44 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

45 By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped; leaning upon the top of his staff.

46 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel and gave commandment concerning his bones.

47 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hidden three months of his parents, because they saw that he was a peculiar child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. By faith Moses, when he washad come to years of discretion, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God; than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season — esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt; for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward. By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king, for he endured as seeing him who is invisible. Through faith he kept the passover; and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land, which the Egyptians attempting to do were drowned.

48 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they were circled about seven days. By faith the harlot Rahab didperished not perish with them who didbelieved not believe, when she had received the spies with peace.

49 And what shall I say more? For the time would fail me to tell of Gideon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthah; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets, who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the foreigners. Women, women received their dead raised to life again, and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain the first resurrection. And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea; moreover, of bonds and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword. They wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented, of whom the world was not worthy. They wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens; and caves of the earth.

50 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received the promises, God having provided some better things for them through their sufferings; for without sufferings they could not be made perfect.

51 Wherefore, seeing we are also encompassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which does so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, looking unto Jesus (the author and finisher of our faith) who, for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is seated at the right hand of the throne of God. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest you should be wearied and faint in your minds.

52 You have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. And you have forgotten the exhortation which speaks unto you as unto children: My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when you are rebuked of him, for whom the Lord loves he chastens, and scourges every son whom he receives. If you endure chastening, God deals with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chastens not? But if you beare without chastisement; whereof all are partakers, then are you bastards; and not sons.

Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which who corrected; us and we gave them reverence. Shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits; and live? For they truly for a few days chastened us after their own pleasure, but he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holiness.

53 Now, no chastening for the present seems to be joyous, but grievous. Nevertheless, afterward it yields the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them who are exercised thereby. Wherefore, lift up the hands which hang down, and strengthen the feeble knees, and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame should be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.

54 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord, looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness, springing up, trouble you, and thereby many be defiled; lest there should be any fornicator, or worldly person as Esau, who for one morsel of food sold his birthright; — for you know that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected, for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it anxiously with tears.

55 For you are not come unto the mount that might be touched and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, and the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words which voice they who heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them anymore. (For they could not endure that which was commanded: And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart. And so terrible was the sight; that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

56 But you have come unto Mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God — the heavenly Heavenly Jerusalem — and to an innumerable company of angels, to the general assembly and church of the firstborn Firstborn, which are written in heaven Heaven, and to God, the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, and to Jesus, the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling that speaks better things than that of Abel.

57 See that you refuse not him who speaks, for if they escaped not (who refused him who spoke on earth), much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaks from heaven Heaven, whose voice then shook the earth. But now he has promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not only the earth, but also heaven Heaven. And this, yet word. Yet once more, signifies the removing of those things that are shaken; — as of things that are made; — that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. Wherefore, we, receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, should have grace whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear, for our God is a consuming fire.

58 Let brotherly love continue. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers, for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and they which who suffer adversity; as being yourselves also of the body. Marriage is honorable in all, and the bed undefiled, but whoremongers and adulterers, God will judge. Let your consecrations be without covetousness, and be content with giving such things as you have; for he has said, I will never leave you nor forsake you, so that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

59 Remember them who have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God, whose faith imitate, considering the end of their conduct — Jesus Christ, the same yesterday, and today, and for ever. Be not carried about with diverse and strange teachings doctrines, for it is a good thing that the heart should be established with grace, not with foods, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

60 We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat who serve the tabernacle, for the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned outside the camp. Wherefore, Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered outside the gate. Let us go forth therefore unto him, outside the camp, bearing his reproach. For here, we have no continuing city, but we seek one to come. By him; therefore; let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually; — that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name. But do not forget to do good and to communicate share, forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

61 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves; for they watch for your souls; as they who must give account, that they may do it with joy and not with grief, for that is unprofitable for you.

62 Pray for us, for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing desiring to live honestly. But I beseech implore you rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

63 Now may the God of peace, who brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

64 And I beseech implore you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words. Know that our brother Timothy is set at liberty; — with whom, if he comes come shortly, I will see you. Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy;

THE EPISTLE OF JACOB

(Traditionally called James)

1 Jacob, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad: Greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when you fall into many afflictions, knowing this, that the trying of your faith works patience; but let patience have its perfect work, that you may be perfect and entire, lacking nothing. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, who gives to all liberally and upbraids not, and it

shall be given ~~you~~him. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. for ~~the one~~he that wavers is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind and tossed; for ~~do~~let not ~~let~~that ~~one~~man think that ~~they~~he shall receive anything of the Lord. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

3 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted; but the rich, in that he is made low, because as the flower of the grass, he shall pass away; ~~for.~~ For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat; but it withers the grass, and the flower thereof falls, and the grace of the fashion of it perishes. So also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

4 Blessed is the man that resists temptation, for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life; which the Lord has promised to them that love him. Let no man say when he is tempted; I am tempted of God. For God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempts he any man, but every man is tempted when he is drawn away of his own lust and enticed. Then, when lust has conceived, it brings forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, brings forth death. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

5 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above; and comes down from the Father of Lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. Of his own will, he begot us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of ~~first fruits~~firstfruits of his creatures. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath; — for the wrath of man works not the righteousness of God.

6 Wherefore, lay aside all filthiness and excess of wickedness, and receive with meekness the grafted word, which is able to save your souls. But; be doers of the word and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves, for if any beare a hearer of the word; and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a mirror; for he beholds himself and goes his way, and straightwayimmediately forgets what manner of man he was. But whoever looks into the perfect law of liberty and continues therein, he being not a forgetful hearer; but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

7 If any man among you seem to be religious; and bridles not his tongue, but deceives his own heart, this man's religion is vain. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this: To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the vices of the world.

8 My brethren, you cannot have the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, and yet have respect to persons. Now if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in fine apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment, and you have respect to him that wears the fine clothing and say unto him, Sit here in a good place, and say to the poor, Stand there, or sit here under my footstool, ~~then~~are you not then in yourselves partial judges? And become evil in your thoughts?

9 Listen, my beloved brethren. Has not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith and heirs of the kingdom; which he has promised to them that love him? But you have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you and draw you before the judgment seats? Do they not blaspheme that worthy name by which you are called?

10 If you fulfill the royal law according to the scripture — You shall love your neighbor as yourself — you do well. But if you have respect to persons, you commit sin and are convicted of the law as transgressors; for whoever shall save in one point, keep the whole law — save in one point —, he is guilty of all; ~~for.~~ For he that said; Do not commit adultery, said also said; Do not kill. Now if you commit no adultery, yet if you kill, you have become a transgressor of the law. So speak; and so do; as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty; for he shall have judgment without mercy who has shown no mercy, and mercy rejoices against judgment.

11 What profit is it, my brethren, for a man to say he has faith, and has not works? Can faith save him?

Yea, a man may say, I will show you I have faith without works. But I say, show me your faith without works; and I will show you my faith by my works. For if a brother or sister beare naked and destitute, and one of you say, Depart in peace, be warmed and filled — notwithstanding; he give not those things which are needful to the body — what profit is your faith unto such? Even so; faith, if it has not works, it is dead, being alone. Therefore will you know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead and cannot save you².

12 You believe there is one God. You do well. The devils also believe and tremble. You have made yourself like unto them, not being justified. Was not Abraham, our father, justified by works when he had offered Isaac, his son, upon the altar? ~~You~~Do you see how works wrought with his faith, and by works was faith made perfect? And the scripture was fulfilled which says; Abraham believed God; and it was imputed unto him for righteousness, and he was called the friend of God. You see then that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. Likewise also, Rahab the harlot was justified by works; when she had received the messengers and sent them out another way. For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead.

13 My brethren, strive not for the mastery, knowing that in so doing we shall receive the greater condemnation; for in many things, we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. Behold also the ships, which, though they be so great and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, wherever the helmsman will desires. Even so, the tongue is a little member and boasts great things. Behold, how great a forest a little fire kindles; and the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity. So is the tongue among our members, that it defiles the whole body and sets on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. For every kind of beast, and of bird, and of serpent, and of things in the sea, is tamed; and has been tamed of mankind; but the tongue can no man tame. It is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. With it we bless God, even the Father; and with it we curse men, which who are made after the similitude of God. Out of the same mouth proceeds blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. Does a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? Either a vine, figs? So can no fountain both yield both saltwater and fresh.

14 Who is a wise man, and endowed with knowledge, among you? Let him show out of good conduct his works with meekness of wisdom. But if you have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not and lie not against the truth. This wisdom descends not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish; for where envying and strife are, there is confusion and every evil work. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace, of them that make peace.

15 From where do wars and fightings come among you? Do they not come from here — even of your lusts that war in your members? You lust, and have not. You kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain. You fight and war, yet you have not, because you ask not. You ask, and receive not, because you ask amiss, that you may consume it upon your lusts.

16 ~~Adulterers~~ You adulterers and adulteresses: Don't, do you not know that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. Do you think that the scripture says in vain? The spirit that dwells in us lusts to envy? But he gives more grace. Wherefore, he says: God resists the proud, but gives grace unto the humble. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil; and he will flee from you. Draw near to God; and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep. Let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord; and he shall lift you up.

17 ~~Do Speak~~ not speak evil one of another, brethren. He that speaks evil of his brother, and judges his brother; speaks evil of the law; and judges the law. But if you judge the law, you are not a doer of the law, but a judge. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy. Who are you that judges another?

18 Come now, you that say, Today or tomorrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain; — whereas you know not what shall be in on the morning next day. For what is your life? It is even a vapor that appears for a little time; and then vanishes away. You ought to say, If the Lord will wishes, we shall live; and do this or that. But now you rejoice in your boastings; all such rejoicing is evil. Therefore, to him that knows to do good and does it not, to him it is sin.

19 Come now, you rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you. Your riches are corrupted and your garments are moth-eaten. Your gold and silver is cankered, and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were like fire. You have heaped treasure together for the last days. Behold, the hire of the laborers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back of you by fraud, cries; and the cries of them who have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Hosts. You have lived in pleasure on the earth and been wanton. You have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter. You have condemned, and killed the just, and he does not resist you.

20 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waits for the precious fruit of the earth and has long patience for it, until he receives the autumn and spring rain. You Be also be patient; establish your hearts, for the coming of the Lord draws near. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest you should be condemned. Behold, the judge stands before the door.

21 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction; and of patience. Behold, we count them happy who endure. You have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord, that the Lord is full of pity and of tender mercy.

22 But above all things, my brethren, swear not — neither by heaven Heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath — but let your yea be yea, and your nay, nay; lest you fall into condemnation.

23 Is any among you afflicted? Let him pray. Is any merry? Let him sing psalms. Is any sick among you? Let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up. And if he has committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

24 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that you may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man avails much. Elijah was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain, and it rained not on the earth for the space of three years and six months. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

25 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth and one convert him, let him know that he who converts the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PETER

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia — elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the ~~Spirit~~spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

2 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who according to his abundant mercy has begotten us again unto a living hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead to an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fades not away, reserved in ~~heaven~~Heaven for you who are kept by the power of God; through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time, wherein you greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, you are afflicted through various temptations, that the trial of your faith (being much more precious than of gold that perishes though it ~~be~~is tried with fire) might be found unto praise, and honor, and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ, whom (having not seen) you love, in whom (though now you see ~~him~~ not, yet believing) you rejoice with joy unspeakable and ~~are~~ full of glory, receiving the object of your faith, even the salvation of your souls, concerning which salvation the prophets (who prophesied of the grace bestowed upon you) inquired and searched diligently, searching what time and what manner of salvation the ~~Spirit~~spirit of Christ (which was in them) did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ and the glory which should follow, unto whom it was revealed that, not unto themselves but unto us, they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, by them who have preached the gospel unto you with the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost sent down from ~~heaven~~Heaven, which things the angels desire to look into.

3 Wherefore, gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ, as obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance. But as he who has called you is holy, so be holy in all manner of conduct, because it is written: Be ~~you~~ holy, for I am holy.

4 And if you call on the Father, who without respect of persons judges according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning ~~here~~ in fear, forasmuch as you know that you were not redeemed with corruptible things (as silver and gold) from your vain conduct (received by tradition from your fathers), but with the precious blood of Christ — as of a lamb without blemish and without spot, who truly was foreordained before the foundation of the world — ~~and~~, but was manifest in these last times for you — who by him do believe in God who raised him up from the dead and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

5 Seeing you have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the ~~Spirit~~spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that you love one another with a pure heart fervently, being born again, not of corruptible seed but of incorruptible, by the word of God which lives and abides for ever. For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withers and the flower thereof falls away, but the word of the Lord endures for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

6 Wherefore, laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speaking, as newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that you may grow thereby, if you have tasted that the Lord is gracious, to whom coming, as unto a living stone — (rejected indeed of men, but chosen of God and precious) you also, as living stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy ~~priesthood~~Priesthood to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. Wherefore also, it is contained in the scripture: Behold, I lay in Zion a chief cornerstone, (elect, precious) and he that believes on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore who believe, he is precious, but unto them who are disobedient, who stumble at the word through disobedience unto what they were appointed, a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense; for the stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner. But you are a chosen generation —

a royal ~~priesthood~~Priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people — that you should show forth the praises of him who has called you out of darkness into his marvelous light, who in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God; who had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

8 Dearly beloved, I ~~beseech~~implore you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts which war against the soul, having your conduct honest among the gentiles; ~~—~~ that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may, by your good works which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake, whether it ~~be~~is to the king, as supreme, or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers; and for the praise of them that do well. ~~For; for~~ so is the will of God, that with well-doing you may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men as free ~~people~~, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. Honor all men, love the brotherhood, fear God, honor the king.

9 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; ~~—~~ not only to the good and gentle, but also to the ~~unreasonable~~froward. For this is thankworthy: if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. For what glory is it if, when you are buffeted for your faults, you shall take it patiently? But if, when you do well and suffer for it, you take it patiently, this is acceptable with God; for even unto this were you called; because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that you should follow his steps who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth; ~~—~~ who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not, but committed himself to him that judges righteously; who ~~himself~~his own self bore our sins in his own body on the tree, that we; being dead to sins; should live unto righteousness; by whose stripes you were healed. For you were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

10 Likewise, you wives be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conduct of the wives, while they behold your chaste conduct coupled with fear. Let your adorning be not that outward adorning of plaiting the hair and wearing of gold, or putting on of apparel; but let it be the hidden ~~woman~~man of the heart, ~~she who — in that which~~ is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is (in the sight of God) of great price. For after this manner, in old times, the holy women who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands; even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord; ~~—~~ whose daughters you are, as long as you do well and are not afraid with any fear.

11 Likewise, you husbands dwell with ~~your wives~~them according to knowledge, giving honor unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life, that your prayers be not hindered.

12 Finally, be all of ~~you be of~~ one mind, having compassion one ~~offor~~ another. Love as brethren, be filled with pity, be courteous, not rendering evil for evil or railing for railing, but contrariwise give blessing, knowing that you are called unto this, that you should inherit a blessing. For he that will love life and see good days, let him ~~refrain~~restrain his tongue from evil, and his lips, that they speak no guile. Let him eschew evil, and do good. Let him seek peace, and pursue it. For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous and his ears are open unto their prayers, but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you; if you bear followers of that which is good? But if you suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are you. And ~~do~~be not ~~be~~ afraid of their terror, neither be troubled, but sanctify the Lord God in your hearts, and ~~always~~ be ready always to give an answer with meekness and fear to every man that asks of you a reason for the hope that is in you; having a good conscience, that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed who falsely accuse your good conduct in Christ.

14 For it is better, if the will of God should be so, that you suffer for well-doing than for evil doing; for Christ also once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, being put to death in the flesh but quickened by the ~~Spirit~~spirit, that he might bring us to God; ~~—~~ for which cause ~~he~~ also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison, some of whom were disobedient in the days of Noah while the ~~long~~sufferinglong-suffering of God waited, while the ark was preparing, wherein few, (that is, eight souls;) were saved by water; ~~—~~ the like figure at which even baptism does ~~now~~ also now save us — (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God —) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ, who is gone into heavenHeaven and is on the right hand of God, angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

15 Forasmuch then as Christ has suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind; for you who have suffered in the flesh should cease from sin, that you no longer — the rest of your time in the flesh — should live to the lusts of men, but to the will of God; for the time past of life may suffice to have wrought the will of the gentiles, when you walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revelings,

banquetings, and abominable idolatries, wherein they speak evil of you, thinking it strange that you ~~do~~ run not with them to the same excess of riot, who shall give account to him ~~that~~ who is ready to judge the quick and the dead. Because of this, is the gospel ~~is~~ preached to them who are dead, ~~—~~ that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live in the Spirit ~~spirit~~ according to the will of God.

16 But to you the end of all things is at hand; be therefore ~~be~~ sober and watch unto prayer. And above all things, have fervent charity among yourselves, for charity prevents a multitude of sins. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. As every man has received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the diverse grace of God. If any man speak, let him speak as an oracle of God. If any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God gives, that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

17 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you; but rejoice inasmuch as you are partakers of Christ's sufferings, that when his glory shall be revealed, you may be glad also with exceeding joy. If you should be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are you, for the spirit of glory and of God rests upon you. ~~On (on~~ their part, he is evil spoken ~~evil~~ of, but on your part he is glorified).

18 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorify God on this behalf; for the time has come that judgment must begin at the house ~~House~~ of God. ~~And, and~~ if it first begin at us, what shall ~~be~~ the end be of those who ~~do not~~ obey not the gospel of God? And if the righteous are scarcely are saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

19 The elders who are among you I exhort, who am also an elder and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: Feed ~~feed~~ the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for base gain, but of a ready mind; neither as being lords over God's heritage, but by being examples to the flock. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, you shall receive a crown of glory that fades not away.

20 Likewise, you younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, ~~let~~ all of you be subject one to another and be clothed with humility, for God resists the proud and gives grace to the humble. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time, casting all your care upon him; for he cares for you. Be sober, be vigilant, because your adversary, the ~~devil~~ Devil, as a roaring lion, walks about seeking whom he may devour; ~~—~~ whom ~~you should~~ resist, steadfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. But the God of all grace; ~~—~~ who has called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after you have suffered a while, makes you perfect; establishes, strengthens, and settles you. — establish, strengthen, settle you. To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

21 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein you stand. They at Babylon, elected together with you, salute you, and so does Mark, my son. Greet one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER

1 Simon Peter ~~peter~~, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Savior Jesus Christ: Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God; and of Jesus our Lord, according as his divine power has given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness; through the knowledge of him that has called us to glory and virtue, whereby are given unto us exceedingly great and precious promises ~~are given unto us~~, that by these you might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

2 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge, and to knowledge temperance, and to temperance patience, and to patience godliness, and to godliness brotherly kindness, and to brotherly kindness charity. ~~For, for~~ if these things beare in you, and abound, they make you that you shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. But he that lacks these things is blind and cannot see afar off, and has forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

3 Wherefore rather, brethren, ~~rather~~ give diligence to make your calling and election sure, for if you do these things, you shall never fall; for so an entrance shall be richly ministered unto you; abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

4 Wherefore, I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though you know them and are established in the present truth. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance, knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ has showed me. Moreover, I will endeavor that you may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

5 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty; for he received from God the Father honor and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory: This is my ~~beloved~~Beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. And this voice, which came from ~~heaven~~Heaven, we heard when we were with him in the holy mount. We have, therefore, a more sure knowledge of the word of prophecy, to which word of prophecy you would do well to take heed, as unto a light which shines in a dark place until the day dawn and the day star arise in your hearts; knowing this first: that no prophecy of the scriptures is given of any private will of man, for the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost.

6 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who ~~shall~~ secretly shall bring in abominable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways, by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken-~~evil~~ of, and through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgment now of a long time lingers not, and their destruction slumbers not.

7 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; and spared not the old world — but saved Noah, the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness — bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; and ~~turned~~turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, condemned them with an overthrow, making them an example unto those that after should live ungodly-~~after~~, and delivered-~~a~~ just Lot — vexed with the filthy conduct of the wicked (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day ~~today~~to day with their unlawful deeds);-~~the~~).

8 The Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished;- — but chiefly; those who walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness and despise government-

8 Presumptuous; presumptuous are they and self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities, whereas angels — who are greater in power and might — ~~do not~~ bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. But these, as natural brute beasts made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption, and shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the daytime. Spots they are; and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you, having eyes full of adultery; and they cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls, ~~and~~ a heart they have exercised with covetous practices.

9 Cursed children who have forsaken the right way and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam, the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; but was rebuked for his iniquity — the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbade the madness of the prophet. ~~These — these~~ are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever; for when they speak great inflated words of vanity, they allure (through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness); those that were clean; escaped from them who live in error.

10 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption; for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he ~~is~~-brought into bondage;-~~for~~. For if, after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning; for it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness; than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb: The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

11 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance, that you may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandments of us, the apostles of the Lord and Savior; knowing this first: that in the last days, there shall come scoffers, walking after their own lusts, denying the Lord Jesus Christ and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? For since the ~~fathers~~Fathers fell asleep, all things must continue as they are, and have continued as they are from the beginning of the creation. For this they are willingly ignorant of: that

of old, the heavens and the earth, standing in the water and out of the water, were created by the word of God, and by the word of God the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished. But the heavens and the earth which are now, are kept in store by the same word, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

12 But concerning the coming of the Lord, beloved, I would not have you ignorant of this one thing: that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise and coming, as some men count slackness, but ~~longsuffering~~ long-suffering toward us; ~~not willing~~ desiring that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night, in ~~the~~ which the heavens shall shake, and the earth also shall tremble, and the mountains shall melt and pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall be filled with fervent heat. ~~The; the~~ earth also shall be filled, and the corruptible works which are in it shall be burned up.

13 If then all these things shall be destroyed, what manner of people ought you to be? In holy conduct and godliness, looking unto and preparing for the day of the coming of the Lord, wherein the corruptible things of the heavens ~~—(being on fire—)~~ shall be dissolved, and the mountains shall melt with fervent heat. Nevertheless, if we shall endure, we shall be kept according to his promise. And we look for a new heavens and a new earth wherein dwells righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that you look for such things, be diligent, that you may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless, ~~and.~~ And account even as our beloved brother Paul also, (according to the wisdom given unto him) has written unto you, the ~~longsuffering~~ long-suffering and waiting of our Lord for salvation; ~~as~~ as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which some things are hard to understand, which they who are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also ~~to~~ the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

15 Therefore, beloved, seeing you know ~~beforehand~~ before the things which are coming, beware lest you also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. But grow in grace and the knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory, both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN

1 Brethren, this is the testimony which we give of that which was from the beginning; ~~which~~ which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon and our hands have handled; ~~of~~ of the Word of Life. (For the Life was manifested, and we have seen it and bear witness, and show unto you that ~~Eternal~~ eternal life which was with the Father; and was manifested unto us.) ~~What~~ That which we have seen and heard ~~we~~ declare we unto you, that you ~~may~~ also may have fellowship with us; and truly our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things ~~we~~ write we unto you; that your joy may be full.

2 This then is the message which we have heard of him and declare unto you: that God is light, and in him there is no darkness at all. If we say that we have fellowship with him and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not ~~speaking~~ the truth. But if we walk in the light; as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanses us from all sin.

3 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar; and his word is not in us.

4 My little children, these things ~~I~~ write I unto you that you ~~do~~ sin not ~~sin~~. But if any man ~~sins~~ sin and ~~repents~~ repent, we have an advocate with the Father: Jesus Christ the ~~righteous~~ Righteous. And he is the propitiation for our sins; ~~and~~ and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

5 And hereby we do know that we know him: if we keep his commandments. He that says, I know him, and keeps not his commandments, is a liar and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps his word, in him truly is the love of God perfected; hereby ~~we~~ know we that we are in him. He that says he abides in him ought himself ~~to~~ also to walk even as he walked.

6 Brethren, I write a new commandment unto you, but it is the same commandment which you had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which you have heard from the beginning. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing was of old ~~was~~ ordained of God, and is true in him and in you, because the darkness is past in you and the true light now shines. He that says he is in the light and hates his brother is in darkness even until now. He that loves his brother abides in the light and there is no stumbling block in him. But he that hates his brother is in darkness, and walks in darkness, and knows not where he goes because that darkness has blinded his eyes.

7 I write unto you little children because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. I write unto you fathers because you have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you young men because you

have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you little children because you have known the Father. I have written unto you fathers because you have known him from the beginning. I have written unto you young men because you are strong, and the word of God abides in you, and you have overcome the wicked one.

8 Love not the world, neither the things that are of the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him; for all in the world that is of the lusts of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. And the world passes away, and the lust thereof; but he that does the will of God abides for ever.

9 Little children, it is the last time, and as you have heard that ~~an~~-antichrist shall come, even now there are many antichrists, whereby we know that it is the last time. They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us. ~~But, but they went out~~ that they might be made manifest; ~~that~~ they were not all of us.

10 But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and you know all things. I have not written unto you because you know not the truth, but because you know it, and that no lie is of the truth. Who is a liar but he that denies that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist that denies the Father and the Son. Whoever denies the Son, the same has not the Father. ~~Let that therefore abide in you, which you have heard from the beginning.~~ If that which you have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, you also shall continue in the Son and in the Father, and this is the promise that he has promised us: ~~Eternal, even eternal~~ life.

11 These things have I written unto you concerning those who seduce you. ~~But, but~~ the anointing which you have received of him abides in you, and you ~~do need~~ not ~~need~~ any man to teach you. But as the same anointing teaches you of all things, ~~(and is truth, and is no lie),~~ and even as it has taught you, you shall abide in him.

12 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appear, we may have confidence and not be ashamed before him at his coming. If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone that does righteousness is born of him.

13 Behold, what manner of love the Father has bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God. Therefore, the world ~~does know us~~ not ~~know us~~, because it ~~did know him~~ not ~~know him~~. Beloved, now we are we the sons of God, and it does not yet appear what we shall be; but we know that when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. And every man that has this hope in him purifies himself, even as he is pure.

14 Whoever commits sin transgresses also the law ~~also~~, for sin is the transgression of the law. And you know that he was manifested to take away our sins, and in him ~~there~~ is no sin. Whoever abides in him sins not. Whoever continues in sin has not seen him, neither known him. Little children, let no man deceive you. He that does righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. He that continues in sin is of the ~~devil~~ Devil, for the ~~devil~~ Devil sins from the beginning. For this purpose, the Son of God was manifested: that he might destroy the works of the ~~devil~~ Devil. Whoever is born of God does not continue in sin, for the ~~Spirit~~ spirit of God remains in him, and he cannot continue in sin because he is born of God, having received that Holy Spirit of Promise. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the ~~devil~~ Devil. Whoever does not ~~do~~-righteousness is not of God, neither he that ~~does loves~~ not ~~love~~-his brother; for this is the message that you heard from the beginning: that we should love one another, not ~~being~~ as Cain, who was of that wicked one and slew his brother. And why did he slay him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

15 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that ~~does loves~~ not ~~love~~ his brother abides in death. Whoever hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has ~~Eternal~~ eternal life abiding in him. Hereby we perceive we the love of Christ, because he laid down his life for us, and we ought to lay down our lives for our brethren. But whoever has this world's goods, and sees his brother has need, and shuts up his heart of compassion from him, how ~~can~~ does the love of God dwell in him?

16 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue only, but in deed and in truth. And hereby we know that we are of the truth and shall assure our hearts before him; for if our hearts condemn us, God is greater than our ~~hearts~~ heart and knows all things. Beloved, if our ~~hearts~~ heart condemn us not, then we have confidence toward God. And ~~whatsoever~~ whatever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

17 And this is his commandment: that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. And he that keeps his commandments dwells in him, and he in them. And hereby we know that he abides in us: by the ~~Spirit~~ spirit which he has given us.

18 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits — whether they are of God — because many false prophets are gone out into the world. Hereby ~~you know~~ you the ~~Spirit~~spirit of God: ~~Every~~every spirit that confesses that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is of God, and every spirit that confesses not that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is not of God, and this is that spirit of antichrist; whereof you have heard that it should come; and even now it is already in the world. You are of God, little children, and have overcome them, because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. They are of the world, therefore ~~they~~ speak they of the world and the world hears them. We are of God. He that knows God hears us. He that is not of God ~~does~~hears not ~~hear~~us. Hereby ~~we know~~ we the spirit of truth; and the spirit of error.

19 Beloved, let us love one another, for love is of God, and everyone that loves is born of God and knows God. He that ~~does~~loves not ~~love~~does ~~knows~~ not ~~know~~God, for God is love. In this was manifested the love of God ~~manifested~~ toward us: because God sent his ~~only begotten~~Only Begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. Herein is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought ~~to~~ also to love one another. No man has seen God at any time except those who believe. If we love one another, God dwells in us and his love is perfected in us. Hereby ~~we know~~ we that we dwell in him; and he in us: because he has given us of his ~~Spirit~~spirit.

20 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son; to be the Savior of the world. Whoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwells in him; and he in God. And we have known and believed the love that God has ~~toward~~to us. God is love, and he that dwells in love dwells in God, and God in him. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear, because fear has torment. He that fears is not made perfect in love. We love him because he first loved us. If a man say, I love God, and hates his brother, he is a liar; for he that ~~does~~loves not ~~love~~ his brother whom he has seen, how can he love God whom he has not seen? And this commandment ~~we have~~ we from him: that he who loves God loves his brother also.

21 Whoever believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone that loves him that begot ~~us~~ loves him also that is begotten of him. By this we know that we love the children of God: when we love God and keep his commandments; for this is the love of God; that we keep his commandments.

22 And his commandments are not grievous, for whatever is born of God overcomes the world. And this is the victory that overcomes the world; even our faith. Who is he that overcomes the world; but he that believes that Jesus is the Son of God? This is he that came by water and blood; even Jesus Christ; — not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the ~~Spirit~~spirit that bears witness, because the ~~Spirit~~spirit is truth; for there are three that bear record in ~~heaven~~Heaven: the Father, the Word, and the ~~Holy Ghost~~holy ghost; and these three are agreed as one. And there are three that bear witness in earth: the spirit, and the water, and the blood; and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater, for this is the witness of God which he has testified of his Son.

23 He that believes on the Son of God has the witness in himself. He that believes not God has made him a liar, because he believes not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record: that God has given to us ~~Eternal~~eternal life, and this life is in his Son. He that has the Son has life; and he that has not the Son of God has not life.

24 These things I have written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God, that you may know that you have ~~Eternal~~eternal life, and that you may continue to believe on the name of the Son of God. And this is the confidence that we have in him: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. And if we know that he ~~hears~~hear us, whatever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

25 If any man sees his brother sin a sin; which is not unto death, he shall ask; and he shall give him life; for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death; I do not say that he shall pray for it. All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin not unto death. We know that whoever is born of God continues not in sin; but he that is begotten of God and keeps himself, that wicked one ~~does~~overcomes him not ~~overcome him~~. ~~We~~. And we know that we are of God; and the whole world lies in wickedness, and we know that the Son of God has come; and has given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God; and ~~Eternal~~eternal life.

26 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder, unto the ~~Eleet~~Ladyelect lady and her children; whom I love in the truth; — and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; for the truth's sake, which dwells in us; and shall be with us for ever: Grace be with you, mercy; and peace from God the Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of

the Father, in truth and love. I rejoiced greatly that I found your children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

2 And now I beseech you, Lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto you, but that which we had from the beginning; — that we love one another. ~~And~~ (and this is love: that we walk after his commandments.) This is the commandment that, as you have heard from the beginning, you should walk in it; ~~for~~. For many deceivers are entered into the world who confess not that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. Look to yourselves, that we ~~do~~lose not ~~lose~~ those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

3 Whoever transgresses and doesabides not abide in the doctrineDoctrine of Christ doeshas not have God. He ~~who does abide~~that abides in the doctrineDoctrine of Christ doeshave, he has both the Father and the Son. If ~~there~~any come ~~any~~unto you and ~~he does not~~bring not this doctrine, ~~do not~~receive him not into your house, neither bid him Godspeed, for he that bids him Godspeed is partaker of his evil deeds.

4 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink, but I trust to come unto you and speak face to face, that our joy may be full. The children of your Electelect sister greet you. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder, unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth: Beloved, I wish above all things that you may prosper and be in health, even as your soul prospers; for I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in you, even as you walk in the truth. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. Beloved, do faithfully whatever you do; to the brethren and to strangers, who have borne witness of your charity before the church — whom; if you bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, you shall do well, because for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the gentiles. We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

2 I wrote unto the church, but Diotrophes — (who loves to have thepreeminence among them — ~~received~~) receives us not. Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he does, prattling against us with malicious words; — and not content with these, neither does he himself receive the brethren ~~himself~~, and forbids them that would, and casts them out of the church. Beloved, ~~do not~~follow not that which is evil, but that which is good; he that does good is of God, but he that does evil has not seen God. Demetrius has good report of all men, and of the truth itself; — yea, and we also bear record, and you know that our record is true.

3 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto you, but I trust I shall shortly see you and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to you; our friends salute you. Greet the friends by name.

THE EPISTLE OF JUDAS

(Traditionally called Jude)

1 Judas, (the servant of God, called of Jesus Christ, and brother of Jacob,) to them who are sanctified of the Father and preserved in Jesus Christ: Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

2 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you and exhort you that you should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. ~~For~~, for there are certain men crept in unawares who were longagebefore of old ordained to this condemnation; — ungodly men; turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ. I will therefore put you in remembrance, (though you once knew this,) how the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. And the angels who kept not their first estate; but left their own habitation, he has reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. Even as Sodom, and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternalEternal fire, likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. Yet Michael the archangelArchangel, when contending with the devilDevil — he disputed about the body of Moses — dared not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke you. But these speak evil of those things which they know not except by instinct, but what they know naturally as brute beasts; in those things, they corrupt themselves. Woe unto them. ~~For~~, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and shall perish in the rebellion of Korah.

3 These are spots in your feasts of charity when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear; clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; autumnal trees ~~whose fruit withers, without, barren~~ of fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of his saints to execute

judgment upon all, and to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds, which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

4 These are grumblersmurmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouths speakmouth speaks great inflated words, having countenances in awe because of advantage. But beloved, remember the words which were spoken before byof the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ, how they told you there should be mockers in the last time who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. These are they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spiritspirit. But you, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghostholy ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto Eternaleternal life. And of some have mercy on those who doubtcompassion, making a difference. And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

5 Now unto him who is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God, our Savior, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF JOHN

Chapter 1

1 The revelation of John, a servant of God, which was given unto him of Jesus Christ, to show unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass, that he sent and signified by his angel unto his servant John, who bore record of the wordWord of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. Blessed are they who read, and they who hear and understand the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein; for the time of the coming of the Lord draws near.

2 Now this is the testimony of John to the seven servants who are over the seven churches in Asia: Grace unto you, and peace from him who is, and who was, and who is to come; who has sent forth his angel from before his throne, to testify unto those who are the seven servants over the seven churches. Therefore, I, John, the faithful witness, bear record of the things which were delivered to me of the angel, and from Jesus Christ, the first begotten of the dead and the prince of the kings of the earth. And unto him who loved us, who washed us from our sins in his own blood, and has made us kings and priests unto God; and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

3 For behold, he comes in the clouds with ten thousands of his saints in the kingdomKingdom, clothed with the glory of his Father, and every eye shall see him. And they who pierced him, and all kindreds of the earth, shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. For he says, I am Alpha and Omega; the beginning and the ending; the Lord who is, and who was, and who is to come; the Almighty.

4 I, John, who am also your brother and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. I was in the Spiritspirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice as of a trumpet, saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last; and what you see, write in a book and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia: unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

5 And I turned to see from where the voice came ~~from~~ which spoke to me, and being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks. And in the middle of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of manMan, clothed with a garment down to the foot and girded about the breasts with a golden girdle; his head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire, and his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars, and out of his mouth went a sharp two-edged sword, and his countenance was as the sun shining in his strength.

6 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last, I am he that lives, and was dead; and behold, I am alive for ever, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Write the things which you have seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

7 This is the mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks: The seven stars are the servants of the seven churches, and the seven candlesticks which you saw are the seven churches.

8 Unto the servant of the church of Ephesus, write: These things says he that holds the seven stars in his right hand, who walks in the middle of the seven golden candlesticks: I know your works, and your labor, and your patience, and how you cannot bear them whichwho are evil. And you have tried them who say

they are apostles and are not, and have found them liars; and have borne, and have patience, and for my name's sake have labored and have not wearied.

9 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against you, because you have left your first love. Remember therefore from where you are fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto you quickly and will remove your candlestick out of its place, except you repent. But this you have, that you hate the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches: To him that overcomes I will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the middle of the paradise of God.

10 And unto the servant of the church in Smyrna, write: These things says the first and the last, who was dead and is alive: I know your works, and tribulation, and poverty (but you are rich), and I know the blasphemy of them who say they are Jews and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan. Fear none of those things which you shall suffer. Behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison that you may be tried, and you shall have tribulation ten days. Be faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches: He that overcomes shall not be hurt of the second death.

11 And to the servant of the church in Pergamum, write: These things says he who has the sharp sword with two edges: I know your works; and where you dwell, even where Satan's seat is; and you hold fast my name and have not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwells.

12 But I have a few things against you, because you have there those that hold to the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. So have you also have-some that hold to the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. Repent, or else I will come unto you quickly and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches: To him that overcomes I will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knows save he that receives it.

13 And unto the servant of the church in Thyatira, write: These things says the Son of God, who has his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass: I know your works, and charity, and service, and faith, and your patience; and the last to be more than the first.

14 Notwithstanding, I have a few things against you, because you suffer that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into hell, and they that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill her children with death. And all the churches shall know that I am he who searches the reins and hearts, and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

15 But unto you I say — and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine and who have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak — I will put upon you no other burden; but that which you have already, hold fast until I come. And to him who overcomes; and keeps my commandments unto the end; I will I give power over many kingdoms; and he shall rule them with the word of God. And they shall be in his hands as the vessels of clay in the hands of a potter. And he shall govern them by faith, with equity and justice, even as I received of my Father. And I will give him the morning star. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches.

16 And unto the servant of the church in Sardis, write: These things says he who has the seven stars, which are the seven servants of God: I know your works, that you have a name, that you live and are not dead. Be watchful; therefore, and strengthen those who remain; who are ready to die; for I have not found your works perfect before God. Remember therefore how you have received and heard, and hold fast and repent. If; therefore; you shall not watch, I will come on you as a thief, and you shall not know what hour I will come upon you. You have a few names even in Sardis who have not defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me in white, for they are worthy. He that overcomes, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father; and before his angels. He that has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says unto the churches.

17 And to the servant of the church in Philadelphia, write: These things says he that is holy, he that is true, he that has the key of David; he that opens and no man shuts, and shuts and no man opens: I know your works. Behold, I have set before you an open door and no man can shut it, for you have a little strength, and have kept my word, and have not denied my name. Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of

Satan who say they are Jews — and are not, but do lie — behold, I will make them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.

18 Because you have kept the word of my patience, I also will keep you from the hour of temptation; which shall come upon all the world; to try them that dwell upon the earth. Behold, I come quickly; hold ~~that fast to that~~ which you have, that no man take your crown. He that overcomes ~~I will I~~ make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out. And I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God — this is New Jerusalem, which comes down out of ~~heavenHeaven~~ from my God — and my new name. He that has an ear, let him hear what the ~~Spiritspirit~~ says unto the churches.

19 And unto the servant of the church of the Laodiceans; write: These things says the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God: I know your works, that you are neither cold nor hot; I ~~wouldwish~~ you were cold or hot. So then, because you are lukewarm and neither cold nor hot, I will spew you out of my mouth; because you say, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know not that you are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked.

20 I counsel you to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that you may be rich; and white raiment, that you may be clothed, and that the shame of your nakedness does not appear; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, that you may see. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore; and repent. Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If any man ~~hearhears~~ my voice and ~~openopens~~ the door, I will come in to him and will eat with him, and he with me. To him that overcomes will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame and am seated with my Father in his throne. He that has an ear, let him hear what the ~~Spiritspirit~~ says unto the churches.

Chapter 2

1 After this, I looked, and behold, a door ~~was~~ opened into ~~heavenHeaven~~. And the first voice which I heard; ~~was~~ as of a trumpet talking with me, ~~which~~ said, Come up here and I will show you things which must be hereafter. And immediately I was in the ~~Spiritspirit~~.

2 And behold, a throne was set in ~~heavenHeaven~~, and one sat on the throne. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone. And there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. And in the midst of the throne were twenty-four seats; and upon the seats I saw twenty-four elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns like gold. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices, and ~~there were~~ seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven servants of God. And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal. And in the midst of the throne were the twenty-four elders.

3 And round about the throne were four beasts full of eyes, before and behind. And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within. And they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, who was, and is, and is to come. And when those beasts give glory, and honor, and thanks to him that sits on the throne, who lives for ever and ever, the twenty-four elders fall down before him that sits on the throne, and worship him that lives for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, You are worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honor, and power. ~~For; for~~ you have created all things, and for your pleasure they are and were created.

4 And I saw, in the right hand of him that sits on the throne, a book, written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. And I saw a strong angel, and heard him proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book; and break the seals thereof? And no man in ~~heavenHeaven~~, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders, says unto me, Weep not. Behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has prevailed to open the book, and to break the seven seals thereof. And I beheld, and, behold, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood ~~athe sacrificial~~ Lamb ~~as it had been slain~~, having twelve horns and twelve eyes, which are the twelve servants of God sent forth into all the earth. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odors, which are the prayers of saints. And they sung a new song, saying, You are worthy to take the book and to open the seals thereof, for you were slain, and have redeemed us to God by your blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; and have made us unto our God kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth.

6 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders. And the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands, saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing! And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honor, and glory, and power, be unto him that sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb, for ever and ever. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the twenty-four elders fell down and worshipped him that lives for ever and ever.

7 And I saw, when the Lamb opened one of the seals, one of the four beasts; and I heard, as it were something like the noise of thunder, saying, Come and see. And I saw, and behold, a white horse. And he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him; and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

8 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. And there went out another horse that was red. And power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another; and there was given unto him a great sword.

9 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and behold, a black horse; and. And he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a denarius penny, and three measures of barley for a denarius penny; and hurt not the oil and the wine.

10 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. And I looked, and behold, a pale horse. And his name that sat on him was Death, and Hellhell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

11 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that those who were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, do you not judge and avenge our blood on them that those who dwell on the earth? And white robes were given unto every one of them. And it was said unto them that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and behold, there was a great earthquake. And the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood, and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casts her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heavens opened as a scroll is opened when it is rolled together. And every mountain and island was moved out of its place, and. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains, and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us and hide us from the face of him that sits on the throne; and from the wrath of the Lamb; for the great day of his wrath has come, and who shall be able to stand?

13 And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God, and I heard him cry with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, until we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads!

14 And the number of them who were sealed were a hundred and forty-four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel: Of of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Asher were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Manasseh were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Zebulun were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

15 After this I beheld, and behold, a great multitude which no man could number — of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues — stood before the throne and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands, and cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb! And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, saying, Amen; blessing, and glory,

and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honor, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever.
Amen.

16 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, ~~Who~~What are these who are arrayed in white robes? And from where did they come? And I said unto him, Sir, you know. And he said to me, These are they who came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb; therefore, are they ~~are~~ before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple. And he that sits on the throne shall dwell among them. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst anymore, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat; for the Lamb who is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters, and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

17 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in ~~heaven~~Heaven about the space of half an hour.

Chapter 3

1 And I saw the seven angels who stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets ~~given~~. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth. And there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. And the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

2 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth. And the third part of trees was ~~burnt~~burned up, and all green grass was ~~burnt~~burned up.

3 And the second angel sounded, and ~~as it were~~something like a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea. And the third part of the sea became blood, and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

4 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers and upon the fountains of waters. And the name of the star is called Wormwood. ~~And, and~~ the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

5 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so that the third part of them was darkened. And the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of ~~heaven~~Heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe to the inhabitants of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels which are yet to sound:!

6 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth. And to the angel was given the key of the bottomless pit. And he opened the bottomless pit and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace, and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth. ~~And, and~~ unto them was given power as the scorpions of the earth have power. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only those men who have not the seal of God in their foreheads. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months. ~~And — and~~ their torment was as the torment of a scorpion when he strikes a man. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle, and on their heads were ~~as it were~~something like crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails. And their power was to hurt men five months. And they had a king over them, who is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue, Apollyon.

8 One woe is past, and behold, there come two more woes hereafter.

9 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, saying to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, Set loose the four angels who are bound in the bottomless pit. And the four angels were set loose, who were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, to slay the third part of men. And the number of the army of the horsemen: were two hundred thousand thousand. And I saw the number of them. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and ~~them~~those that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone; and the heads of the horses were

as the heads of lions, and out of their mouths issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone. By these three was the third part of men killed: by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths; for their power is in their mouth and in their tails, for their tails were like unto serpents and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

10 And the rest of the men, who were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk. ~~Neither did, neither repented~~ they ~~repent~~ of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

11 And I saw another mighty angel come down from ~~heaven~~Heaven, clothed with a cloud, and a rainbow ~~was~~ upon his head; and his face was like the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire. And he had in his hand a little book open. And he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left ~~foot~~ on the earth, and cried with a loud voice, as ~~when~~ a lion roars. And when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write; and I heard a voice from ~~heaven~~Heaven, saying unto me, Those things are sealed up which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. And the angel whom I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to ~~heaven~~Heaven, and swore by him who lives for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that ~~are~~ therein ~~are~~, and the earth, and the things that ~~are~~ therein ~~are~~, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer.

12 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he has declared to his servants the prophets.

13 And the voice which I heard from ~~heaven~~Heaven spoke unto me again, and said, Go ~~and~~ take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel who stands upon the sea and upon the earth. And I went unto the angel and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make your belly bitter, but it shall be in your mouth sweet as honey. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand and ate it up, and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. And he said unto me, You must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

14 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod. And the angel stood, saying, Rise and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and ~~them~~those that worship therein; but the court which is outside the temple, leave out and measure it not, for it is given unto the gentiles. And the holy city ~~they~~shall ~~they~~ tread ~~under~~ ~~foot~~underfoot forty-two months.

15 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred sixty days, clothed in sackcloth. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceeds out of their mouth and devours their enemies; and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy, and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they ~~will~~desire. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

16 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that ~~dwelt~~dwelled on the earth.

17 And after three days and a half, the spirit of life from God entered into them and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them who saw them. And they heard a great voice from ~~heaven~~Heaven saying unto them, Come up here. And they ascended up to ~~heaven~~Heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth-part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand. And the remnant were frightened, and gave glory to the God of ~~heaven~~Heaven.

18 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe comes quickly.

19 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in ~~heaven~~Heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world ~~are~~have become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. And the twenty-four elders who sat before God on their seats fell upon their faces and worshipped God, saying, We give you thanks, O Lord God Almighty, who is, and was, and is to come, because you have taken to yourself ~~your~~ great power, and have reigned. ~~And, and~~ the nations were angry, ~~and, And~~ your wrath has come, and the time of the dead, ~~—~~ that they should be judged; ~~—~~ and that you should give

reward unto your servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear your name, small and great, and should destroy them who destroy the earth.

20 And the temple of God was opened in ~~heaven~~Heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his covenant. And there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

Chapter 4

1 And there appeared a great sign in heaven, in the likeness of things on the earth: a woman, clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars. And the woman, being with child, cried, travailing in birth and pained to be delivered. And she brought forth a male child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron; and her child was caught up unto God and his throne.

2 And there appeared another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth. And the dragon stood before the woman who was delivered, ready to devour her child after it was born. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred sixty years.

3 And there was war in ~~heaven~~Heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought against Michael. And the dragon prevailed not against Michael, neither the child, nor the woman — who was the church of God — who had been delivered of her pains and brought forth the kingdom of our God and his Christ; neither was there place found in ~~heaven~~Heaven for the great dragon who was cast out, that old serpent called the ~~devil~~Devil, and also called Satan, who deceives the whole world; he who was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

4 And I heard a loud voice saying in ~~heaven~~Heaven, Now has come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night; for they have overcome him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; for they loved not their own lives, but kept the testimony even unto death. Therefore, rejoice, O ~~heavens~~Heavens, and you that dwell in them.

5 And after these things, I heard another voice, saying, Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, yea, and they who dwell upon the islands of the sea. ~~For, for~~ the ~~devil~~Devil has come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knows that he has but a short time; for when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman who brought forth the male child. Therefore, to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might flee into the wilderness, into her place where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent casts out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helps the woman, and the earth opens her mouth and swallows up the flood which the dragon casts out of his mouth.

Therefore, the dragon was angry with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, ~~those~~ who keep the commandments of God and have also the testimony of Jesus Christ.

6 And I saw another sign, in the likeness of the kingdoms of the earth; a beast, rise up out of the sea, and stood upon the sand of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of ~~blasphemy~~Blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion. And the ~~devil~~Devil gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads, as though it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed.

7 And all the world wondered after the beast, and they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast. And they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and power was given unto him to continue forty-two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God; ~~—~~ to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in ~~heaven~~Heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the ~~book~~Book of ~~life~~Life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. If any man have an ear, let him hear. He that leads into captivity shall go into captivity. He that kills with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

9 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth, and he had two horns like a lamb and he spoke as a dragon. And he exercises all the power of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and ~~they~~those who dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceives ~~them that~~those

who dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast, saying to ~~them that~~those who dwell on the earth that they should make an image to the beast which had the wound by a sword and did live.

10 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads, and that no man might buy or sell save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. Here is wisdom: let him that has understanding count the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred sixty-six.

Chapter 5

1 And I looked, and behold, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him a hundred forty-four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. And I heard a voice from heavenHeaven, as the voice of many waters and as the voice of a great thunder. And I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps. ~~And, and~~ they sung as a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders. ~~And, and~~ no man could learn that song but the hundred forty-four thousand, who were redeemed from the earth. These are they who were not defiled with women, for they are virgins. These are they who follow the Lamb wherever he goes. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. And in their mouth was found no guile, for they are without fault before the throne of God.

2 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heavenHeaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto ~~them that~~those who dwell on the earth — and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people — saying with a loud voice, Fear God and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgment has come; and worship him ~~that~~who made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.!

3 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

4 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead or in his hand, the same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb. And the smoke of their torment ascends up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast, and his image, and whoever receives the mark of his name. Here is the patience of the saints. Here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

5 And I heard a voice from heavenHeaven saying unto me, Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from henceforth, yea, says the Spiritspirit, that they may rest from their labors. And their works do follow them.

6 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud, one sat ~~one~~-like unto the Son of manMan, having on his head a golden crown and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in your sickle and reap, for the time has come for you to reap, for the harvest of the earth is ripe! And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

7 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heavenHeaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe! And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden outside the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand six hundred furlongs.

Chapter 6

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvelous: seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God. And I saw as it were something like a sea of glass mingled with fire; and ~~they that~~those who had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvelous are your works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are your ways, you Kingking of saints. Who shall not fear you, O Lord, and glorify your name? For you only are holy. ~~For, for~~ all nations shall come and worship before you; for your judgments are made manifest.

2 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in ~~heaven~~Heaven was opened. And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God; and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled. And I heard a great voice out of the temple; saying to the seven angels, Go your ways; and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

3 And the first went and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noxious and grievous sore upon the men who had the mark of the beast; and ~~they~~upon those who worshipped his image.

4 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man; and every living soul died in the sea.

5 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood. And I heard the angel of the waters say, You are righteous, O Lord who is, and was, and shall be, because you have judged thus; for they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and you have given them blood to drink, for they are worthy. And I heard another angel who came out from the altar, saying, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments.

6 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, who has power over these plagues. And they repented not to give him glory.

7 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and blasphemed the God of ~~heaven~~Heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

8 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits, like frogs, come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet; for they are the spirits of devils working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. (Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he ~~that~~who watches and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked and they see his shame.) And he gathered them together into a place called, in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

9 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came a great voice out of the temple of ~~heaven~~Heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell. And great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent. And men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail, for the plague thereof was exceedingly great.

10 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come here; I will show unto you the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters, with whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. So he carried me away in the ~~Spirit~~spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet-colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and adorned with gold, and precious stones, and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication. And upon her forehead was a name written: Mystery, Babylon the Great, the Mother of Harlots and Abominations of the ~~Earth~~earth. And I saw the woman drunk with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with great awe.

11 And the angel said unto me, Why did you marvel? I will tell you the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that you saw was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition. And they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the ~~book~~Book of ~~life~~Life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

12 And here is the mind which has wisdom: the seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sits. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into perdition. And the ten horns which you saw are ten kings; who have received no

kingdom as yet, but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is Lord of lords and King of kings; and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

13 And he ~~said~~says unto me, The waters which you saw, where the whore sits, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. And the ten horns which you saw upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire; for God has put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast until the words of God are fulfilled. And the woman whom you saw is that great city, which reigns over the kings of the earth.

Chapter 7

1 And after these things, I saw another angel come down from ~~heaven~~Heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and has become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird; for all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth ~~have~~are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies.!

2 And I heard another voice from ~~heaven~~Heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that you be not partakers of her sins, and that you receive not of her plagues. ~~For, for~~ her sins have reached unto ~~heaven~~,Heaven and God has remembered her iniquities. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works; in the cup which she has filled, fill to her double. How much she has glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her; for she says in her heart, I sit as a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day: death, and mourning, and famine. And she shall be utterly burned with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her.

3 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her and lament for her when they shall see the smoke of her burning; standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! For in one hour has your judgment come.

4 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buys their merchandise anymore: the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all citron wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, and cinnamon, and odors, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. And the fruits that your soul lusted after are departed from you, and all things which were dainty and splendid are departed from you, and you shall find them no more at all.

5 The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, and saying, Alas, alas, that great city that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and adorned with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! For in one hour, so great riches ~~has~~ come to naught.

6 And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, and cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city? And they cast dust on their heads and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city wherein ~~were made rich~~ all that had ships in the sea ~~were made rich~~, by reason of her costliness! ~~For, for~~ in one hour is she made desolate. Rejoice over her, ~~heaven~~you Heaven, and ~~you~~ holy apostles and prophets, for God has avenged you on her.

7 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in you; and no craftsman, of whatever craft ~~he is~~, shall be found anymore in you; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in you; and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in you; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in you. For your merchants were the great men of the earth, for by your sorceries were all nations deceived. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

8 And after these things, I heard a great voice of much people in ~~heaven~~Heaven, saying, Hallelujah, salvation, and glory, and honor, and power, unto the Lord our God, for true and righteous are his judgments; for he has judged the great whore ~~which~~who did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and has

avenged the blood of his saints at her hand. And again they said, Hallelujah. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. And the twenty-four elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God who sat on the throne, saying, Amen, hallelujah. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all you his saints and you that fear him, both small and great.

9 And I heard ~~as it were~~ something like the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunders, saying, Hallelujah, for the Lord God omnipotent reigns. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him, for the marriage of the Lamb has come and his wife has made herself ready. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white; for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

10 And he says unto me, Write: Blessed are they who are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he says unto me, These are the true sayings of God. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, Do you not see that I am your fellow servant, ~~and?~~ And of your brethren who have the testimony of Jesus? Worship God, for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Chapter 8

1 And I saw ~~heaven~~ Heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and he that sat upon him is called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he does judge and make war. His eyes were as a flame of fire, ~~and.~~ And he had on his head many crowns, and a name written that no man knew but himself. And he is clothed with a vesture dipped in blood. And his name is called The Word of God. And the armies which were in ~~heaven~~ Heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of his mouth proceeds the word of God, and with it he will smite the nations, and he will rule them with the word of his mouth. And he treads the winepress in the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And he has on a vesture, and on his thigh a name written: ~~king~~ King of kings, and ~~lord~~ Lord of lords.

2 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God, that you may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all who fight against the Lamb, both bond and free, both small and great!

3 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, ~~and~~ against his army. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that who wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived those that who had received the mark of the beast and those that who worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. And the remnant were slain with the word of him that who sat upon the horse, which word proceeded out of his mouth. And all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

4 And I saw an angel come down out of ~~heaven~~ Heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, ~~and~~ Satan, and bound him a thousand years, ~~and~~ cast him into the bottomless pit, ~~and~~ shut him up, ~~and~~ set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more until the thousand years should be fulfilled. And after that, he must be set loose a little season.

5 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them, ~~and~~ I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus and for the word of God, ~~and~~ those who had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are they who have part in the first resurrection; on such, the second death has no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

6 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be set loose out of his prison and shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle; the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and encompassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city. And fire came down from God out of ~~heaven~~ Heaven and devoured them. And the devil that Devil who deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

7 And I saw a great white throne, and him who sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened. And another book was opened, which is the ~~book~~ Book of Life. And the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. And the sea

gave up the dead who were in it, and death and hell delivered up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, every man according to their works. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whoever was not found written in the ~~book~~Book of ~~life~~Life was cast into the lake of fire.

8 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. And I, John, saw the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of ~~heaven~~Heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. And I heard a great voice out of ~~heaven~~Heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them and be their God. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away.

9 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write, for these words are true and faithful. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is thirsty of the fountain of the water of life freely. He that overcomes shall inherit all things, and I will be his God and he shall be my son. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone, which is the second death.

10 And there came unto me one of the seven angels who had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come here, I will show you the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the ~~Spirit~~spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of ~~heaven~~Heaven from God, having the glory of God, and her light ~~was~~ like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; and had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are ~~the names~~ of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: on the east, three gates; on the north, three gates; on the south, three gates; and on the west, three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

11 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. And the city lies square, and the length is as large as the breadth. And he measured the city with the reed: twelve thousand furlongs. The length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal. And he measured the wall thereof: a hundred forty-four cubits, according to the measure of a man; ~~—~~ that is, of the angel. And the building of the wall of it was ~~of~~ jasper. ~~And, and~~ the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass. And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation; ~~was~~ jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. ~~And; and~~ the twelve gates; ~~were~~ twelve pearls; ~~—~~ every single gate was of one pearl. And the street of the city was pure gold, ~~like~~ transparent-as glass.

12 And I saw no temple therein; for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it; for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof. And the nations of ~~them~~those who are saved shall walk in the light of it. And the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honor into it. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day, for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and honor of the nations into it. And there shall by no means enter into it anything that defiles, neither ~~whatever~~ works abomination, or ~~makes~~ a lie; but they who are written in the Lamb's ~~book~~Book of ~~life~~Life.

13 And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the middle of the street of it, and on either side of the river, ~~was there the tree~~Tree of ~~life~~Life, which bore twelve ~~manner of~~ fruits; ~~and~~ yielded her fruit every month, and the leaves of the tree; ~~were~~ for the healing of the nations.

14 And there shall be no more curse, but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him. And they shall see his face and his name ~~shall be~~ in their foreheads. And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle neither light of the sun, for the Lord God gives them light. And they shall reign for ever and ever.

15 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to show unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. Behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keeps the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

Chapter 9

1 And I, John, saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who showed me these things. Then ~~he~~ says he unto me, Do you not see that I am your fellow servant, and of your brethren the prophets, and of ~~them~~those who keep the sayings of this book? Worship God.

2 And he says unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book, for the time is at hand; ~~he~~. He who is unjust, let him be unjust still; and he who is filthy, let him be filthy still; and he ~~that~~who is righteous, let him be righteous still; and he ~~that~~who is holy, let him be holy still.

3 And behold, I come quickly and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the ~~tree~~Tree of ~~life~~Life and may enter in through the gates into the city; for outside are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whoever loves and makes a lie.

4 I, Jesus, have sent my angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. And the ~~Spirit~~spirit and the bride say, Come; and let him that hears say, Come. And let him that is thirsty come, and whoever ~~will~~desires, let him take the water of life freely. For I testify unto every man that hears the words of the prophecy of this book, ~~If~~ any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book; and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the ~~book~~Book of ~~life~~Life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. He who testifies these things says, Surely I come quickly. Amen.

5 Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.